



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

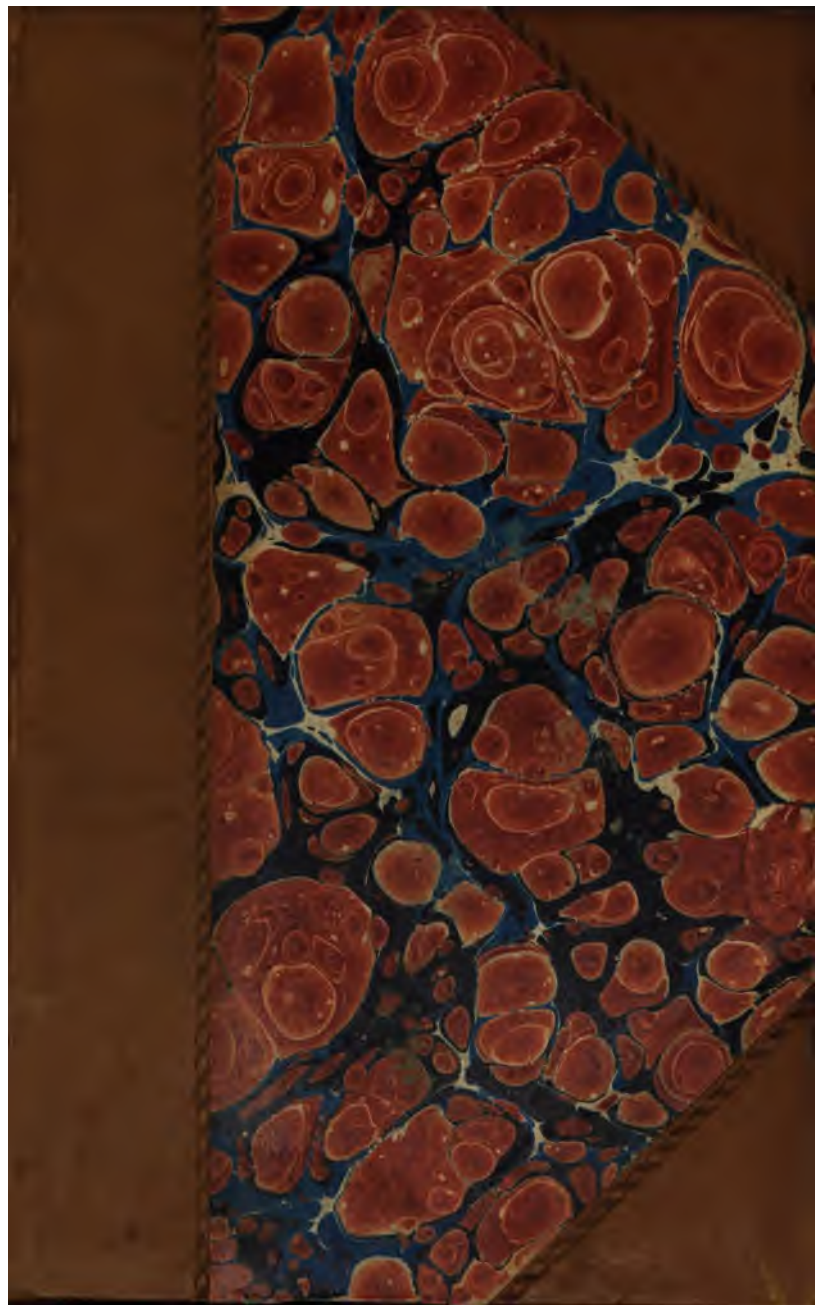
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



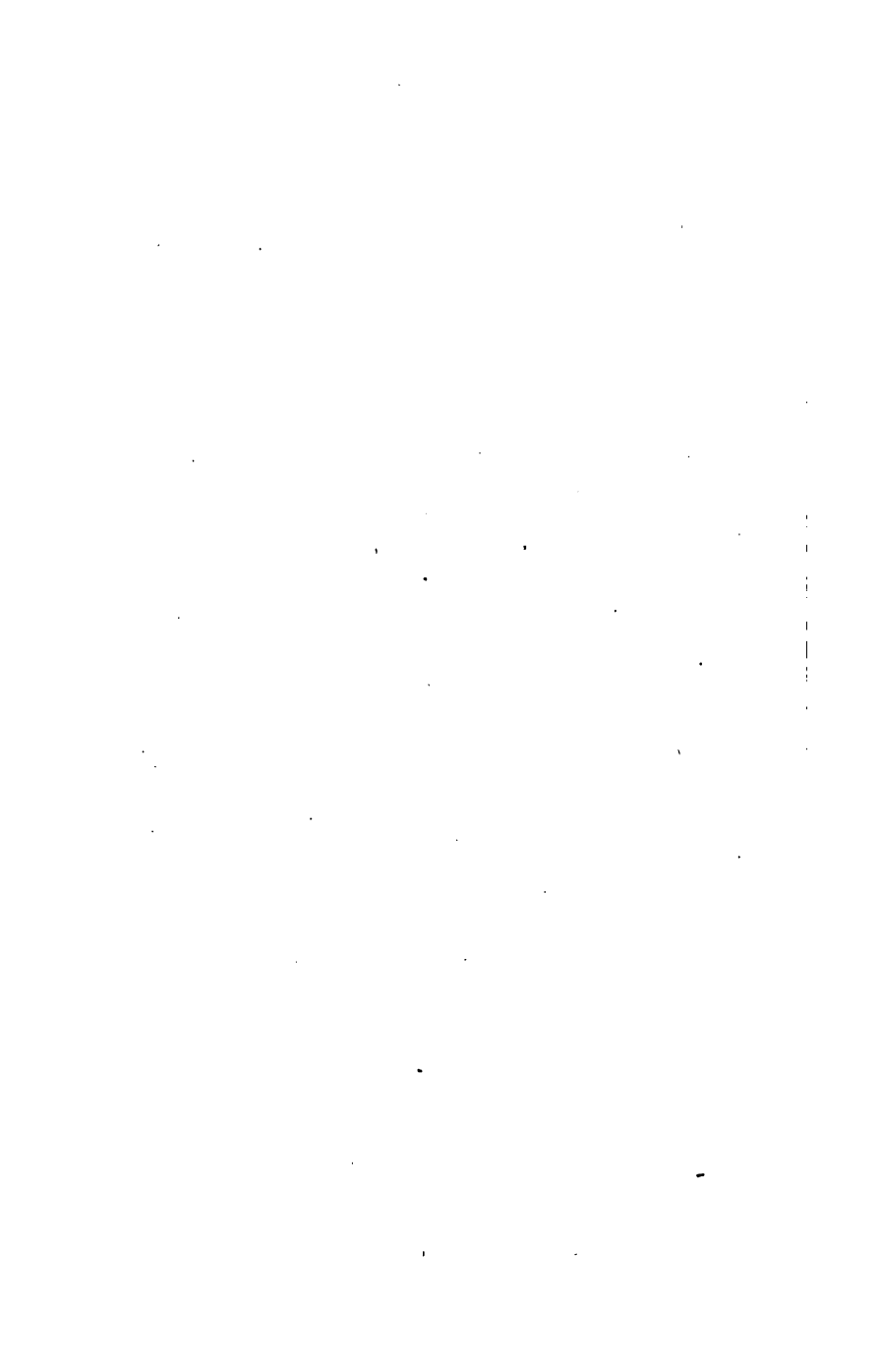
1840.

305.





THE
SPANISH TRESOR.



THE
SPANISH TRESOR;
OR,
THE ART OF TRANSLATING
EASY ENGLISH INTO SPANISH,
AT SIGHT.

BY
L. P. R. FENWICK DE PORQUET.

AUTHOR OF
“LE TRÉSOR DE L'ÉCOLIER FRANCAIS,” &c., &c.



LONDON:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY
FENWICK DE PORQUET,
11, TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN;
1840.

305.

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.

TO

T. TREVETHAN SPICER, Esq.,

PROFESSOR OF MODERN LANGUAGES,

THIS SMALL TREATISE

IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY

HIS MOST HUMBLE AND OBEDIENT SERVANT,

L. P. R. FENWICK DE PORQUEI.

PREFACE.

ANY new system of imparting the intuitive principles of philology has always met with opposition from those who, wedded to long established rules, however erroneous, regard with distrust any attempt to render the philosophy of languages of easier attainment to the student. This I have experienced in no ordinary degree. To smooth the hitherto rugged path to learning, and make that plain and simple, which had long been obscured by antiquated modes or verbose and tedious phraseology, was by many, whose prejudices were too strong for their judgment, pronounced to be that *Royal road* to knowledge that none but a *Charlatan* would venture to point out. But time, the "great teacher," has proved the fallacy of their arguments, and crowned my humble and laborious endeavors with success. I have to oppose the experience of ten years of increasing popularity, to the sneers that assailed me when I began my task of

shortening the course of study, without emitting any essential to make the result of general and permanent utility.

My Books, which at first were timidly adopted in public schools, have *now* become well-accredited and popular class-books. Their value having been but slowly discovered, and not without repeated tests, is a circumstance greatly in my favour. I resorted not to the too prevalent mode of ceaseless advertising and puffing; I was content to let them work their own way; and I have received my reward in their extensive sale throughout the united kingdom—on the continent—and in America.

The “*TRESOR DE L'ECOLIER*” was my first work. Its success equalled my most sanguine hopes. Similar publications in Italian, German, and Latin, were immediately called for—and in obedience to that call, successively produced, and met with the like extensive circulation. I now offer to the public the *SPANISH TRESOR*, written upon the same plan. It is therefore needless for me to enter into any details. The student will find that my chief aim has been simplicity and conciseness; so that he who runs *now read*

P L A N
OF THE
SPANISH TREASOR,
OR

THE MANNER IN WHICH THE WORK IS TO BE
USED FOR ATTAINING A FACILITY OF CONVERSING
IN SPANISH IN A VERY FEW LESSONS.

THE following pages were composed to enable the pupil to read or translate **ENGLISH INTO SPANISH** *at sight*; it is therefore recommended, that one or two of the Lessons **BE READ DAILY** in Spanish, in an audible and distinct manner, in the presence of a master or governess, as if the student were reading some composition in that language. Should there be a difficulty in obtaining a teacher, the pupil might be assisted by the *Key*, which should not be consulted till the Lesson has been well prepared with the help of the **LEXICON ONLY**; and it is presumed this composition may easily be rendered into Spanish by preparing it a few hours previously, with that help.

After having gone three times through the work, the teacher will soon perceive the readiness with which the pupil will answer any question put to him for translation; whereas young people are often, after two or

three years' tuition, puzzled, and in fact, unable to translate the plainest sentences into that tongue.

It is natural enough, that to a pupil learning a foreign language, his ideas should first offer themselves to his mind in his *own*, then an interpretation is attempted; hence the impossibility of learning to converse fluently. It therefore becomes the *bounden duty of every teacher of languages to oblige his pupils*

TO TRANSLATE AS MUCH ENGLISH

as their other studies will allow,

INTO COMMON AND EASY SPANISH,

FRENCH, ITALIAN, PORTUGUESE, or GERMAN, as soon as they have become masters of the first rudiments of either.

For example :—I have lost my book.—Did you see it?—I have read it.—I have not seen it.—He has written.—He is going.—A repetition of which will so forcibly impress the different tenses, persons, pronouns, &c., as never to leave the least difficulty in conversation in expressing their ideas in a modern language, and by degrees they will become so accustomed to it, as to be insensibly led on to attempt the perusal of the most classical authors, and to hold an uninterrupted conversational intercourse with foreigners unacquainted with English.

WRITING.

The author would also recommend, that a small part of the "Trésor" be written daily, after a month's study of the book, and Spanish dictation daily be also attended to.

NOTE,

IMPORTANT TO BOTH TEACHERS AND STUDENTS.

CONVERSATION.

It is particularly requested that the pupil should repeat the first twelve numbers of this work six or eight times previously to his beginning the next twelve; also, *if time will admit of it*, the master should, at every sentence (*translated at sight into Spanish by the pupil*) put to him any of these questions, or any other similar to them: *cundo, porque, donde ? &c., &c.* Example:—

Pupil. Tengo una gramatica.

Master. Una gramatica Española, ó Portuguesa?—

P. Una gramatica Española, Señor, Señoro, ó Señorita.

M. De quien es esa gramatica?—*P.* De la academia.

M. Donde está?—*P.* Hela aqui?

M. Es buena?—*P.* Si, es excelente.

M. Donde la ha v. comprado?—*P.* En Londres.

M. Cuando?—*P.* Por las vacaciones.

M. Cuanto la pagó v.?—*P.* La pagué cuatro chelines

M. Es muy cara?—*P.* No, Señor, yo creo que es barata.

M. Está v. equivocado?—*P.* No tengo ni diccionario.

By following the above plan, the greatest improvement in Spanish conversation can be expected in very

few lessons. The author earnestly urges masters and pupils not to depart from it.

PARSING.

Also to make the student parse the whole of each sentence, viz. the article, if definite or indefinite; adjectives, to decline the masculine and feminine; verbs, if auxiliary, active, neuter, passive, impersonal, or reflexive; of what conjugation, regular or irregular, what mood, tense, person, &c., &c., but of that only when the pupil shall have learned at least one-half of the book.

Lastly, teachers should be careful not to allow a lesson to be read before them without a slip of paper being placed on the notes which are at the end of each lesson introduced to assist the pupil in preparing his task.

IN THE PRESS,

To assist teachers who may not be conversant with English,
or pupils who cannot obtain a Spanish master.

A

KEY TO THIS WORK,

Being a literal translation, which may be used as
a Reading-Book. Price 3s. 6d.

Will be ready for delivery on the 1st of May, 1840.

SOME OF THE MOST USEFUL

OF THE

NINE PARTS OF SPEECH

IN SPANISH.

THE ARTICLE.

	<i>mas.</i>	<i>fem.</i>	<i>plur. m.</i>	<i>plur. fem.</i>
<i>Nom. & Acc.</i>	el	la	los	las
<i>Gen. & Abl.</i>	del	de la	de los	de las
<i>Dat.</i>	al	á la	á los	á las

For the Neuter Gender, *lo*, *de lo*, and no difference is made in the spelling of the Genitive *of*, and Ablative *from*.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

<i>First Person sin.</i>		<i>First Person plur.</i>	
<i>N.</i>	Yo, <i>I</i>	Nos, or nosotros, m. tras, f. <i>we</i>	
<i>G.</i>	De mi, <i>of me</i>	De nosotros, <i>of us</i>	
<i>D.</i>	Á mi, me <i>to me</i>	Á nosotros, <i>to us</i>	
<i>A.</i>	me, <i>me</i>	Nos, <i>us</i>	
<i>Second Person sin.</i>		<i>Second Person plur.</i>	
<i>N.</i>	Tu, <i>thou</i>	Vos, or vosotros, tras, f. <i>you</i>	
<i>G.</i>	De ti, <i>of thee</i>	De vosotros, <i>of you</i>	
<i>D.</i>	Á ti, <i>to thee</i>	Á vosotros os, <i>to you</i>	
<i>A.</i>	Te, <i>thee</i>	Vosotros <i>you</i>	
<i>Third Person mas sin.</i>		<i>Third Person mas plur.</i>	
<i>N.</i>	El, <i>he</i>	Ellos, <i>they</i>	
<i>G.</i>	De él, <i>of him</i>	De ellos, <i>of them</i>	
<i>D.</i>	Á él, le, se, <i>to him</i>	Á ellos, se, les <i>to them</i>	
<i>A.</i>	Le, lo, <i>him</i>	Les, or los, <i>them</i>	
<i>Third Person fem. sin.</i>		<i>Third Person fem. plur.</i>	
<i>N.</i>	Ella, <i>she</i>	Ellas, <i>they</i>	
<i>G.</i>	De ella, <i>of her</i>	De ellas, <i>of them</i>	
<i>D.</i>	Á ella, le, se, <i>to her</i>	Á ellas, <i>to them</i>	
<i>A.</i>	La, <i>her</i>	Las, le <i>them</i>	

One self, *si mismo de si mismo* declined as before.

Demonstrative Pronouns Conjugated as the preceding.

	<i>mas.</i>	<i>fem.</i>	<i>neut.</i>	
<i>Sing. N.</i>	Este,	Esta,	Esto,	<i>These</i>
<i>Plur. N.</i>	Estos,	Estas,		<i>These</i>

That and Those things at a distance.

	<i>mas.</i>	<i>fem.</i>	<i>neut.</i>	
<i>Sing. N.</i>	Ese,	Esa,	Eso,	<i>That</i>
<i>Plur. N.</i>	Esoa,	Esas,		<i>Those</i>

That and Which, Relative Pronouns.

<i>Sing.</i>	Aquello, lo,	Aquella, la	Aquello, el	<i>That</i>
<i>Plur.</i>	Aquellos, los	Aquellas, las,		

Interrogative *What*.

<i>Sing.</i>	Que,	no Plural	<i>plur.</i>
	Quien,	also interrogative	Quienes que
<i>Qual or</i>	Cual de ellos,	<i>which of</i>	Quales or Cuales que
	Cuyo, cuya,	<i>whose, &c.</i>	Cuyos, cuyas
	Que,	Relative Pronoun also	

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

Mi,	<i>my</i>	Tu,	<i>thy</i>	Su,	<i>his, her, its their</i>
De mi,	<i>of my</i>	De ti,	<i>of thy</i>	De su,	<i>of his</i>
A mi,	<i>to my</i>	A ti,	<i>to thy</i>	A su,	<i>to his</i>
nuestro,	<i>our</i>	vuestro,	<i>your</i>	su,	<i>their</i>

The *o* is changed into *a* for the Feminine with Pronouns which are always accompanied by a Substantive.

Mio,	<i>mia,</i>	<i>mine</i>	Nuestro,	<i>nuestra</i>	<i>ours</i>
Tuyo,	<i>tuya,</i>	<i>thine</i>	Vuestro,	<i>Vuestra</i>	<i>yours</i>
Suyo,	<i>suya,</i>	<i>his, hers</i>	Suyo,	<i>Suya,</i>	<i>them</i>

The most useful tenses of the Verb *haber*, to have.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—*Present.*

yo he,	<i>I have</i>	nosotros hemos,	<i>or habemos we have</i>
tu has,	<i>thou hast</i>	vosotros habeis,	<i>you have</i>
el ha,	<i>he has</i>	ellos han,	<i>they have</i>

Imperfect.

habia,	<i>I had</i>	hube,	<i>I have had</i>	yo he habido
habias		hubiste,		tu has habido
habia,		hubo,		el ha habido
habiamos,		hubimos		nosotros hemos habido
habiais,		hubisteis,		vosotros habeis habido
habian,		hubieron,		ellos han habido

I had had, *habia, habido, &c.*

FUTURE.—*Conditional.*

habré	} I shall or will love.	habría	} I should or would love.
habrás		habrías	
habrá		habría	
habrémos		habríamos	
habréis		habríaís	
habrán		habrían	

IMPERATIVE.

Not used now, but that of *tener* is used instead.

INFINITIVE.

pres. haber, to have	perf. haber habido, to have had
ger. habiendo having	part. habido had

The Verb To Be, *Estar* and *Ser*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—*Present Tense.*

yo estoy, soy	<i>I am</i>	nosotros estamos, somos	<i>we are</i>
tu estas, eres	<i>thou art</i>	vosotros estais, sois	<i>ye are</i>
el está, es	<i>he is</i>	ellos estan, son	<i>they are</i>

Preterimperfect.

yo estaba	yo era	<i>I was</i>
tu estabas	tu eras	<i>Thou wast</i>
aquel estaba	aquel era	<i>he was</i>
nosotros estabamos	nosotros éramos	<i>they were</i>
vosotros estabais	vosotros érais	<i>ye were</i>
aquellos estaban	aquellos eran	<i>they were</i>

First Preterperfect.

estuve fui	<i>I have been</i>	estuvimos fuimos	<i>we have been</i>
estuviste fuiste	<i>thou hadst been</i>	estuvisteis fuisteis	<i>ye have been</i>
estuvo fué	<i>he hath been</i>	estuvieron fueron	<i>they have been</i>

Second and Third Preterperfect.

he or hube estado	or sido	} <i>I have been, &c.</i>
has or hubiste estado	or sido	
ha or hubo estado	or sido	
hemos, or hubimos estado	or sido	} <i>I have been, &c.</i>
habeis or hubisteis estado	or sido	
han or hubieron estado	or sido	

Preterpluperfect.

había estado	or sido	} <i>I had been, &c.</i>
habías estado	or sido	
había estado	or sido	

habíamos estado	or sido	} <i>I had been, &c.</i>
habíais estado	or sido	
habían estado	or sido	

First Future.

estaré	seré	} <i>I shall or will be, &c.</i>	{	etaremos	serémo
estarás	serás			estaréis	seréis
estará	será			estarán	serán

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

está tu, sé tu	<i>be thou</i>	estemos nosotros	<i>seamos nosotros</i>	<i>let us</i>
esté el, sea el	<i>let him be</i>	estad vosotros	sed vosotros	<i>be ye</i>
		estén ellos	sean ellos	<i>let them be</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.—*Si or como, or ojalá.*

esté	sea	} <i>If or when I may be, &c.</i>	{	estemos	seamos
estes	seas			esteis	seais
esté	sea			estén	sean

NOTE.—*Ser*, means to *be, exist*; *Estar*, means to *do well, stand, be in town or country, pleased, angry, &c.*

The Spanish tongue hath three Conjugations, viz.—

1. in <i>ar</i> ;	} <i>as,</i> {	<i>cantar</i> , to sing
2. in <i>er</i> ;		<i>responder</i> , to answer
3. in <i>ir</i> ;		<i>recibir</i> , to receive

Example of the first Conjugation of Verbs Regular in *ar*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—*Present.*

yo canto	<i>I sing</i>	nosotros cantamos	<i>we sing</i>
tu cantas	<i>thou singest</i>	vosotros cantáis	<i>ye sing</i>
el canta	<i>he sings</i>	ellos cantan	<i>they sing</i>

Imperfect.

yo cantaba	{ <i>I did sing, &c.</i>	{	nosotros cantábamos
tu cantabas			vosotros cantabais
el cantaba			ellos cantaban

First Preterperfect.

yo cante	{ <i>I sing &c.</i>	{	nosotros cantamos
tu cantaste			vosotros cantasteis
el cantó			ellos cantaron

Second Perfect.

yo he cantado	{ <i>I have sung, &c.</i>	{	nosotros hemos cantado
tu has cantado			vosotros habeis cantado
el ha cantado			ellos han cantado

Pluperfect.

yo habia	} can-	tado {	nosotros habiamos	} <i>I had</i>
tu habias			vosotros habiais	
el habia			ellos habian	
				<i>sung,</i> <i>&c.</i>

First Future.

yo cantaré	} <i>I shall or</i>	will sing,	nosotros cantaremos	}
tu cantarás			vosotros cantaréis	
el cantará			ellos cantarán	
		<i>&c.</i>		

Second Future.

yo he <i>or</i> tengo de cantar	}	<i>I will sing, or</i> <i>I must sing, or</i> <i>I am to sing.</i>
tu has <i>or</i> tienes de cantar		
el ha <i>or</i> tiene de cantar		
nosotros hemos <i>or</i> tenemos de cantar	}	
vosotros habeis <i>or</i> teneis de cantar		
ellos han <i>or</i> tienen de cantar		

Third Future.

yo habré	} de	cantar {	nosotros habrémos	} <i>I shall be</i>
tu habrás			vosotros habréis	
el habrá			ellos habrán	
				<i>obliged to</i> <i>sing, &c.</i>

Fourth Future.

yo habia	} de	cantar {	nosotros habiamos	} <i>I was to</i>
tu habias			vosotros habiais	
el habia			ellos habian	
				<i>sing, &c.</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

canta tu	<i>sing thou</i>	cantemos nosotros	<i>let us sing</i>
cante el	<i>let him sing</i>	cantad vosotros	<i>sing ye</i>
		canten ellos	<i>let them sing</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.—*Present Tense.*

yo cante	} <i>Although</i>	<i>I sing.</i>	nosotros cantemos	}
tu cantes			vosotros canteis	
el cante			ellos canten	

Three Preterimperfects.

yo cantara, cantaria, cantase	}	<i>Although</i> <i>I did sing</i> <i>or I could,</i>
tu cantaras, cantarias, cantases		
el cantara, cantaria, cantase		
nosotros cantaramos, cantaríamos, cantasemos ^s	}	<i>I should,</i> <i>or I would</i> <i>sing, &c.</i>
vosotros cantarais, cantaríais, cantaseis,		
ellos cantaran, cantarían, cantasen		

yo haya tu hayas el haya	{ can- tado	<i>Perfect.</i>	
		{ nosotros hayamos vosotros hayais ellos hayan	<i>Although I have sung, &c.</i>

First and Second Pluperfect.

yo hubiera or hubiese tu hubieras or hubieses aquel hubiera or hubiese nosotros hubieramos or hubiesemos vosotros hubierais or hubieseis aquellos hubieran or hubiesen	{ can- tado	{	<i>Although I had sung, &c.</i>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.</i>	cantar	<i>to sing</i>
<i>Fut.</i>	haber de cantar	<i>to be obliged to sing</i>
<i>Perf.</i>	haber cantado	<i>to have sung</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	cantando	<i>singing.</i>
<i>Part.</i>	cantado	<i>sung</i>

NOTE. All Regular Verbs, whose Infinitive is terminated in *ar*, are conjugated in the same manner as the Verb *cantar*

First Conjugation of Regular Verbs in ar.

Aprovechar, to profit	despreciar, to despise	hablar, to speak
amenazar, to threaten	dejar, to leave	ignorar, to be ignorant
alzarse, to take up	danzar, to dance	Jurar, to swear (ant)
atar, to tie	desengañar, to unde-	Llamar, to call
alumbrar, to light	ceive	levantar, to raise
alabar, to praise	Echar, to put out	lavar, to wash
alquilar, to let	espantar, to frighten	lisongear, to flatter
animar, to encourage	estimar, to esteem	Matar, to kill
acusar, to accuse	estornudar, to sneeze	mandar, to command
acabar, to finish	empeñar, to engage	maltratar, to misuse
abordar, to board	entrar, to come in	Nadar, to swim
arreglar, to tear up	embiar, to send	Olvidar, to forget
amar, to love	Fiar, to trust (ture	observar, to observe
adorar, to adore	fabricar, to manufac-	ocultar, to conceal
Besar, to kiss	facilitar, to facilitate	Pelear, to fight
borrar, to blot out	fatigar, to tire	pagar to pay
bailar, to dance	Ganar, to gain	pasear, to walk
Comprarse, to buy	gastar, to spend	procurar, to procure
cantar, to sing	gobernar, to govern	porfiar, to contend
curar, to cure	guardar, to keep	Rehusar, to refuse
cortar, to cut (walk	Hallar, to find	rezar, to pray
caminar, to travel, to	hurtar, to steal	retirar, to retire
casar, to marry	honrar, to honour	Separar, to separate

*First Conjugation of Irregular Verbs in ar.—Dar, to give.*INDICATIVE MOOD.—*Present Tense.*

yo doy	<i>I give</i>	nosotros damos	<i>we give</i>
tu das	<i>thou givest</i>	vosotros dais	<i>ye give</i>
el da	<i>he gives</i>	ellos dan	<i>they give</i>

Preterimperfect.

yo daba, &c. *I did give (as in Regular Verbs.)*

First Preterperfect.

yo di	<i>I gave</i>	nosotros dimos	<i>we gave</i>
tu diste	<i>thou gavest</i>	vosotros disteis	<i>ye gave</i>
el dió	<i>he gave</i>	ellos diéron	<i>they gave</i>

Second and Third Perfect.

yo he or hube dado, &c. *I have given, &c.*

Preterpluperfect.

yo habia dado, &c. *I had given, &c.*

First Future.

yo daré	} <i>I shall give, {</i>	nosotros daremos
tu darás		vosotros dareis
el dará		ellos daran

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

da tu	<i>give thou</i>	demos nosotros	<i>let us give</i>
de el	<i>let him give</i>	dad vosotros	<i>give ye</i>
		den ellos	<i>let them give</i>

INFINITIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.</i>	dar	<i>to give</i>
<i>Preter.</i>	haber dado	<i>to have given</i>
<i>Fut.</i>	haber de dar	<i>to give hereafter</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	dando	<i>giving</i>
<i>Part Pass.</i>	dado	<i>given</i>

Infinitive.

acostar, *to go to bed*
 acordar, *to remember*
 consolar, *to comfort*
 encontrar, *to meet*
 forzar, *to force*
 mostrar, *to show*
 probar, *to try*
 volar, *to fly*

Pres. Ind. Preterperfect.

acuesto acosté
 acuerdo acordé
 consuelo consolé
 encuentro encontré
 fuerza forzé
 muestro mostré
 pruebo prové
 vuelo volé

The Verbs Passive are formed from the Active, adding to the Auxiliary Verb the Participle Passive, as in the Indicative.

Present Tense.

soy	}	amado	<i>I am loved</i>	somos	}	amados	<i>we are loved</i>
eres			<i>thou art loved</i>	soys			<i>ye are loved</i>
es			<i>he is loved</i>	son			<i>they are loved</i>

And so on throughout the other Moods and Tenses.

OF THE RECIPROCAL VERBS.

The Verbs called Reciprocal have all the Pronoun *se* after the Infinitive Mood, as *librarse*.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—*Present Tense.*

yo me libro	}	<i>I free myself, &c.</i>	}	nosotros libramos nos
tu te libras				vosotros librais os
el se libra				ellos se libran

Imperfect.

yo me libraba	}	<i>I did free myself, &c.</i>	}	nos librabamos
tu te librabas				os librabais
el se libraba				se librababan

First Preterperfect.

me libré	}	<i>I freed myself, &c.</i>	}	nos libramos
te libraste				os librasteis
se libró				se libraron

Second Perfect.

yo me he librado	<i>I freed myself, &c.</i>
tu te has librado, &c.	

And so on in all the Tenses and Moods but in

THE IMPERATIVE.

librate	}	<i>Free thou thyself, &c.</i>	}	librémonos
librese				libraos
				librense

Of Verbs Impersonal belonging to the First Conjugation.

Some of the Impersonals are Active, some Passive. The Active conjugated in this manner :—

Nevar, To snow.—Indicative.

<i>Present.</i>	nieva	<i>it snows</i>
<i>Imperfect.</i>	nevaba	<i>it did snow</i>
<i>1st Perfect.</i>	nevó	<i>it snowed</i>
<i>2nd & 3rd Per.</i>	ha or hubo nevado	<i>it has snowed</i>
<i>Pluperfect.</i>	habia nevado	<i>it had snowed</i>
<i>Future.</i>	nevará	<i>it will snow</i>

And so on, putting only the third person in every Tense and Mood. In this manner are conjugated the following :—

tronar, <i>to thunder</i>	ahumar, <i>to smoke</i>
granizar, <i>to hail</i>	constar, <i>to be plain, or clear</i>
helar, <i>to freeze</i>	importar, <i>to import, to be necessary</i>
relampaguear, <i>to lighten</i>	

The Passive Impersonals are conjugated, adding the Particle *se* before or after the Verb ; as

Indicative.

<i>Pres.</i>	se nota	<i>it is noted</i>
<i>Imperf.</i>	se notaba	<i>it was noted</i>
<i>Perf.</i>	se notó	} <i>it has been noted</i>
	se ha notado	
<i>Pluperf.</i>	se habia notado	<i>it had been noted</i>
<i>Future.</i>	se notará	<i>it will be noted</i>

And so in other Tenses and Moods.

*Second Conjugation of the Verbs Regular.*INDICATIVE.—*Present.*

yo vendo	<i>I sell</i>	nosotros vendemos	<i>we sell</i>
tu vendes	<i>thou sellest</i>	vosotros vendeis	<i>ye sell</i>
el vende	<i>he sells</i>	ellos venden	<i>they sell</i>

Imperfect.

yo vendia	<i>I did sell</i>	nosotros vendiamos	<i>we did sell</i>
tu vendias	<i>thou didst sell</i>	vosotros vendiais	<i>ye did sell</i>
el vendia	<i>he did sell</i>	ellos vendian	<i>they did sell</i>

First Perfect.

yo vendi	<i>I sold</i>	nosotros vendimos	<i>we sold</i>
tu vendiste	<i>thou soldest</i>	vosotros vendisteis	<i>ye sold</i>
el vendió	<i>he sold</i>	ellos vendieron	<i>they sold</i>

Second and Third Perfect.

yo he or hube	} vendido {	nosotros hemos or hubimos	} <i>I have sold, &c</i>
tu has or hubiste		vosotros habeis or hubisteis	
el ha or hubo		ellos han or hubieron	

Preterpluperfect.

yo habia
tu habias
el habia

}
vendido

nosotros habiamos
vosotros habiais
ellos habian

}
I had
sold, &c.

Future.

yo venderé
tu venderás
el venderá

} I shall or
will sell,
&c.

nosotros venderemos
vosotros venderéis
ellos venderán

Imperative.

vende tu
venda el

sell thou
let him sell

vendamos nosotros
vended vosotros
vendan ellos

let us sell
sell you
let them sell

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.—*Present.*

yo venda
tu vendas
el venda

} I sell,
&c.

nosotros vendamos
vosotros vendais
ellos vendan

INFINITIVE MOOD

Present.

vender

to sell

Perfect.

haber vendido

to have sold

Future.

haber de vender

to sell hereafter

Gerund.

vendiendo

selling

Part. Pass.

vendido

sold

After the same manner as the Verb *vender* are conjugated all the other Regular Verbs of the second Conjugation ending in *er* ; as the following :—

acometer, to attack

esconder, to hide

bever, to drink

emprender, to undertake

barrer, to sweep

meter, to put in

corresponder, to correspond

ofender, to offend

comer, to eat

prometer, to promise

correr, to run

responder, to answer

conceder, to grant

reprehender, to reprove

cometer, to commit

temer, to fear

deber, to owe

The Irregular Verb *hacer*, to do, or to make.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—*Present Tense.*

yo hago

I do or I make

nosotros hacemos

we do

tu haces

thou doest or

vosotros haceis

ye do

el hace

he does (makest)

ellos hacen

they do

Imperfect.

yo hacia	} <i>I did or I</i>	} nosotros hacíamos	
tu hacías -			
el hacia			
	} <i>did make,</i>		
	} &c.		
		vosotros hacíais	
		ellos hacían	

First Perfect.

yo hice	} <i>I made,</i>	} nosotros hicimos
tu hiciste		
el hizo		
	} &c.	
		vosotros hicisteis
		ellos hicieron

Second Perfect.

yo he hecho	<i>I have done or made, &c.</i>
tu has hecho, &c.	

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

haz tu <i>do or make thou</i>	hagamos nosotros <i>let us make or do</i>
haga el <i>let him do or make</i>	haced vosotros <i>let ye do or make ye</i>
	hagan ellos <i>let them do or make</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE AND OPTATIVE MOODS.

que yo haga	<i>I may do or make</i>	tu hagas	<i>thou, &c.</i>
-------------	-------------------------	----------	----------------------

INFINITIVE MOOD

<i>Present.</i>	hacer	<i>to do or make</i>
<i>Perfect.</i>	haber hecho	<i>to have done</i>
<i>Future.</i>	haber de hacer	<i>to do hereafter</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	haciendo	<i>doing or making</i>
<i>Part. Pass,</i>	hecho	<i>done or made</i>

After the same manner are conjugated the following Verbs; *deshacer*, to undo; *contrahacer*, to counterfeit; *rehacer*, to make again.

*The Irregular Verb poder, to be able.*INDICATIVE MOOD.—*Present Tense.*

yo puedo, <i>I am able or I can</i>	nosotros podemos <i>we can or</i>
tu puedes, <i>thou art able or thou</i>	<i>we are able</i> (<i>are able</i>
<i>canst</i>	vosotros podeis, <i>ye can or ye</i>
el puede, <i>he can or he is able</i>	ellos pueden, <i>they can or are able</i>

Imperfect.

podia, <i>I could or was able</i>	podiamos, <i>we could or were able</i>
podias, <i>thou couldst or wast able</i>	podiais, <i>ye could or were able</i>
podia, <i>he could or was able</i>	podian, <i>they could or were able</i>

First Perfect.

yo pude	<i>I could or have been able.</i>	nosotros pudimos
tu pudiste		vosotros pudisteis
el pudo		ellos pudieron

Second Perfect.

yo he podido *I have been able, &c.*
 tu has podido, &c.

Pluperfect.—havia podido *I had been able, &c.*

Future.

podré	} <i>I shall or</i> } <i>will be</i> } <i>able, &c.</i>	podremos
podrás		podréis
podrá		podrán

The Irregular Verb poner, to place.

INDICATIVE MOOD.—Present.

yo pongo	<i>I place</i>	nosotros ponemos	<i>we place</i>
tu pones	<i>thou placest</i>	vosotros poneis	<i>ye place</i>
el pone	<i>he places</i>	ellos ponen	<i>they place</i>

Imperfect.—ponia *I did place, &c.* ponias &c.

First Perfect.

yo puse	} <i>I placed, &c.</i>	nosotros pusimos
tu pusiste		vosotros pusisteis
el puso		ellos pusieron

Second Perfect.—{ yo he puesto *I have placed, &c.*
 tu has puesto, &c.

First Future.—yo pondré or pusiere *I shall or will put, &c.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

pon tu	<i>put thou</i>	pongamos nosotros	<i>let us put</i>
ponga el	<i>let him put</i>	poned vosotros	<i>put ye</i>
		pongan ellos	<i>let them put</i>

NUMBERS CALLED CARDINALS.

Uno, <i>one</i>	Catorce, <i>fourteen</i>
Dos, <i>two</i>	Quince, <i>fifteen</i>
Tres, <i>three</i>	Diez y seis, <i>sixteen</i>
Quatro, <i>four</i>	Diez y siete, <i>seventeen</i>
Cinco, <i>five</i>	Diez y ocho, <i>eighteen</i>
Seis, <i>six</i>	Diez y nueve, <i>nineteen</i>
Siete, <i>seven</i>	Veinte, <i>twenty</i>
Ocho, <i>eight</i>	Veinte y uno, <i>twenty-one</i>
Nueve, <i>nine</i>	Veinte y dos, &c. <i>twenty-two</i>
Diez, <i>ten</i>	Treinta, <i>thirty</i>
Once, <i>eleven</i>	Quarenta, <i>forty</i>
Doce, <i>twelve</i>	Cincuenta, <i>fifty</i>
Trece, <i>thirteen</i>	Sesenta, <i>sixty</i>

Setenta, <i>seventy</i>	Seiscientos, <i>six hundred</i>
Ochenta, <i>eighty</i>	Setecientos, <i>seven hundred</i>
Noventa, <i>ninety</i>	Ochocientos, <i>eight hundred</i>
Ciento, <i>a hundred</i>	Novcientos, <i>nine hundred</i>
Ciento y uno, &c. <i>a hundred and one</i>	Mil, <i>a thousand</i>
Docientos, <i>two hundred</i>	Dos mil, <i>two thousand</i>
Trecientos, <i>three hundred</i>	Tres mil, <i>three thousand</i>
Cuatrocientos, <i>four hundred</i>	Cien mil, <i>an hundred thousand</i>
Quinientos, <i>five hundred</i>	Millon, <i>a million</i>

THE ORDINAL NUMBERS.

Primero, <i>first</i>	Quadragesimo, <i>or quarenteno, fortieth</i>
Segundo, <i>second</i>	Quinquagesimo, <i>or cincuenteno, fiftieth</i>
Tercero, <i>third</i>	Sexagesimo, <i>or sesenteno, sixtieth</i>
Quarto, <i>fourth</i>	Septuagesimo, <i>or setenteno, seventieth</i>
Quinto, <i>fifth</i>	Octogesimo, <i>or ochenteno, eightieth</i>
Sexto, <i>sixth</i>	Nonagesimo, <i>or noventeno, ninetieth</i>
Septimo, <i>seventh</i>	Centesimo, <i>or centeno, hundredth</i>
Octavo, <i>eight</i>	Docentesimo, <i>or docenteno, two hundredth</i>
Noveno, <i>ninth</i>	Trecentesimo, <i>or trescenteno, three hundredth</i>
Décimo, <i>or deceno, tenth</i>	Quadragesimo, <i>or quatrocenteno, four hundredth</i>
Undécimo, <i>or oncenno, eleventh</i>	Quingentesimo, <i>or quinienteno, five hundredth</i>
Duodécimo, <i>or doceno, twelfth</i>	Milésimo, <i>thousandth</i>
Décimo tercio, <i>or treceno, thirteenth</i>	
Décimo cuarto, <i>or catorceno, fourteenth</i>	
Décimo quinto, <i>or quinceno, fifteenth</i>	
Décimo sexto, <i>sixteenth</i>	
Décimo septimo, <i>seventeenth</i>	
Décimo octavo, <i>eighteenth</i>	
Décimo nono, <i>nineteenth</i>	
Vigésimo, <i>or veinteno, twentieth</i>	
Trigésimo, <i>or treinteno, thirtieth</i>	

ADVERBS OF QUANTITY.

mucho, <i>much</i>	mas, <i>more</i>
poco, <i>little</i>	menos, <i>less</i>
demasiado, <i>too much</i>	harto, <i>enough</i>

Observe, that *karto* and *demasiado* must agree in Gender with the Substantives, though they are Adverbs ; therefore you must say, *karta agua*, water enough ; *demasiada paciencia*, too much patience, &c.

Adverbs of Time.

<i>Ahora, now</i>	<i>mañana, to-morrow</i>
<i>ayer, yesterday</i>	<i>mucho ha, long since</i>
<i>antes, before</i>	<i>poco ha, lately</i>
<i>aun, yet, even</i>	<i>luego, directly</i>
<i>a menudo, often</i>	<i>nunca, } never</i>
<i>entonces, then</i>	<i>jamás, }</i>
<i>siempre, always</i>	<i>quando, when</i>
<i>repentinamente, suddenly</i>	<i>mientras, whilst</i>
<i>temprano, early</i>	<i>tarde, late</i>
<i>hoy, to-day</i>	<i>á la tarde, in the evening</i>

Adverbs of Place.

<i>aquí, here</i>	<i>delante, before</i>
<i>allí, there</i>	<i>detrás, behind</i>
<i>ahí, in this place</i>	<i>aparte, aside</i>
<i>adonde, where</i>	<i>arriba, above</i>
<i>aca, hither</i>	<i>abajo, below</i>
<i>aculla, yonder</i>	<i>cerca, near</i>
<i>de donde, from whence</i>	<i>cabe, close by</i>
<i>de aquí, from hence</i>	<i>junto, adjoining</i>
<i>de allí, from thence</i>	<i>en frente, facing</i>
<i>dentro, within</i>	<i>lejos, far off</i>
<i>en, in</i>	<i>encima, upon</i>
<i>fuera out</i>	<i>debajo, underneath</i>

Verbs of Affirmation.

<i>si, yes</i>	<i>verdaderamente, truly</i>
<i>cierto, truly</i>	<i>también, also</i>
<i>ciertamente, certainly</i>	<i>antes, rather</i>
<i>en verdad, in truth</i>	

<i>Of Denying {</i>	<i>no, no, or not</i>	<i>ni, neither</i>
	<i>nada, nothing</i>	<i>tanpoco, neither</i>

Of Number.

<i>una vez, once</i>	<i>muchas veces, often</i>
<i>dos veces twice</i>	<i>pocas veces, seldom</i>
<i>tres veces, three times</i>	<i>á menudo, often</i>

Of Shewing.—he aqui, *behold here.*

Of Encouraging.—ea, ea pues, *make then*

Of Wishing.—ojala, *would to God* O si, O *if it would be*

Of Asking.

porque, <i>why</i>	de donde, <i>from whence</i>
que, <i>what</i>	cuando, <i>when</i>
donde, <i>where</i>	como, <i>how</i>
adonde, <i>whither</i>	acaso, <i>perhaps</i>

Of Doubting.—quiza, *perhaps* por ventura, *peradventure*

Of Order.

primeramente, <i>firstly</i>	al cabo, <i>at the end</i>
despues, <i>after</i>	finalmente, <i>in fine</i>
al fin, <i>at the end</i>	últimamente, <i>lastly, &c.</i>

Of Likeness { como, *as* asi, *so*
casi, *almost* tan, *tanto,*

Of Comparison.

mas, <i>more</i>	mejor, <i>better</i>
menos, <i>less</i>	peor, <i>worse</i>
junto, <i>together</i>	amontones, <i>in heaps</i>

CONJUNCTIONS, &c.

y or é, <i>and</i>	a lo menos, <i>at least</i>
como, <i>as</i>	ó or ú, <i>either</i>
tambien, <i>also</i>	mas, <i>but</i>
ni, <i>neither</i>	de otro modo <i>otherwise</i>
porque, <i>why</i>	todavia, <i>notwithstanding</i>
si, <i>if</i>	aunque, <i>although</i>
sino, <i>if no</i>	

The following Prepositions govern the Genitive Case.

Antes, before ; as, *antes del dia*, before day-break ;
antes de escribir, before writing.

Delante, before ; as, *delante de Dios*, before God ;
delante de mi casa, before my house.

Dentro, within ; as, *dentro de la iglesia*, within the church.

Detras, behind ; as, *detras del palacio*, behind the palace.

Debajo, or *bajo*, under ; as, *bajo de la mesa hay un perro*, under the table there is a dog ; *estaba debajo de un arbol quando llovió*, I was under a tree when it rained.

Encima, upon ; as, *encima del agua*, upon the water ; *encima de la mesa*, upon the table.

Al rededor, round about, about ; as, *al rededor de la ciudad* round about the city.

Cerca, near, as, *Rochester está cerca de Londres*, Rochester is near London.

Acerca, concerning, or near ; as, *yo he de hablar con em. acerca de un negocio particular*, I must speak with you concerning a private affair.

Fuera, out, or besides ; *estuve fuera toda la noche*, he was out all the night ; *fuera de esto, hay mucho mas* besides this there is much more.

En frente, over-against, facing ; as, *en frente de mi casa*, over-against my house ; *en frente de la iglesia*, facing the church.

INTERJECTIONS.

To express mirth, they make use in Spanish of *A* ; as, *A que bien jugarémos*, Ah ! how we will play.

To express admiration, *Dios me ayude* ! God help me !

To express pain or grief, *Ay de mi* ! Alas for me !

Wishing, *Ojala* ! or *Oxala* ! would to God, &c. *O* ; as, *O Dios* ! *O dolor* ! O God ! O pain ! &c.

THE
SPANISH TRESOR,
OR THE ART OF
TURNING ENGLISH INTO SPANISH
AT SIGHT.

The figures at the top of some words refer to the translations given at foot-page.

All other phrases may be easily translated by the help of the Lexicon, English-Spanish, which is at the end of the book.

The construction of the Spanish resembles so much the Italian and French, that it has been presumed unnecessary to use all notes and explanations employed in the French Trésor.

Generally the infinitive moods only have been translated, leaving the pupil to conjugate the verb, and select the particular tense here required.

I.

*MY book and yours are here. My books and yours.¹ (*plur.*) My mother and yours are not ill. My sisters and yours. (*plur.*) My grammar and his. My pens and his.² (*plur.*) My house and yours are not let. My³ pencil and hers are lost.

His slate and yours. My friends and yours are come. Thine, not his. My master and theirs. Their government. Our Bible and theirs are not torn. Their children and yours.

* Before proceeding to the translating the above into good Spanish, refer to directions given in the PLAN of the WORK which comes after the Introduction.

Your faults and mine are forgiven. (*plur.*) Your father and hers are gone. His mother and mine. Thy cousin⁴ and his.

1. vuestro.—2. suyo.—3. mi.—4. primo.

2.

Our queen and¹ theirs were young. My country and yours. His king and² ours. Their prison and ours. Our dinner and his were cold. My son and theirs. Their daughters and ours. Your general and his were brave. Their friend and ours.

Our niece and theirs. His mother and mine. Her mother and his. His sisters and hers. My papers and hers. Her husband and mine are young. Her son and his. Her daughter and his are married. My house and hers. Her house and mine have been³ sold.

My tutor and her governess. My child and hers. Her orange and his. Thy eggs⁴ and his.

1. su.—2. nuestro.—3. vendido.—4. huevo.

3.

That book and that¹ pen are not mine. This boy and that girl. That general and those² captains will be rich. These soldiers and those sailors will be rewarded. That lesson and that passage. That desk and these books have been sold.

These³ pupils and those teachers are⁴ invited. These pages and those lines. Those peas and those french-beans are not ready. Those languages are beautiful. These parks and those farms were mine. This field and that mill are his. These friends and those⁵ enemies. That man and that woman are poor. This orange and that egg. That child and those girls were not⁶ attentive.

1. esto.—2. estos.—3. discipulos.—4. invitado.—5. enemigos.—6. atento.

4.

I have your book, and¹ you have mine. Thou hast her grammar, and she has thy dictionary. I have not your grammar, but I have your pencil. He has all my books and you have their drawings. I have not their drawings. She has my watch, and² they have my rings.

Have I their³ money? I have not their gold. Have I not their umbrella? You have not my consent. Have I not your permission? She has not his pension.

Have they not their watch? Hast thou not any bread? He has not a⁴ friend. Have you not asked? I have not that⁵ book. Have you not that clock? No, I have⁶ not. Have I not your address? Have you not my⁷ address?

1. vos aveis.—2. han.—3. dinero.—4. no amigo.—5. libro.—6. no jo he.—7. direcion.

5.

I had¹ that ring, and you had mine. I had not that intention. He had not her purse. Had I not declared my sentiments? Had you not that horse? I had your hat and his. I had no² bread, and she had no money.

I had not your dictionary. Had he not his name? No, he had not his name. Have you not had an exercise? Yes,³ I have had an exercise, and he has had a lesson.

We shall have a⁴ letter. Shall you have a horse? I should have had a horse. Shall you not have a situation?

1. havia.—2. pan.—3. si, yo he.—letra.

6.

I am docile, and¹ you are not. I am not so obedient. Am I not frank? Yes, you are. I have been too good, and I am very² poor. I am not rich now, but I am not so poor as you have been. Am I ill? Am I not in excellent³ health?

She is very sorry for that. We are⁴ glad. You have been very glad. I am at⁵ home. I shall be at home to-night. She is very timid. My mother is ill, but my father is in good health. Our brothers and sisters are in the country. They have been very happy. Have they not spent much money?

1. é, vos sois.—2. pobre.—3. salud.—4. alegre.—5. estoy en casa.

7.

I am¹ ready, if you are. He is not² arrived, but she is here. I should have been here: yesterday, but my horses were too tired. We shall be ready. My book is too long, yours is too short.

My works are⁴ printed. His will be printed soon. Are you not glad? Yes, I am, very glad. Are they not in Paris? No, they are in London. Were you at⁵ church? No,⁶ I was not.

1. pronto.—2. llegado.—3. aqui.—4. stampado.—5. yglesia.—6. no.

8.

I am glad, and I shall be always your¹ friend. He is not angry² with her. Have these houses been sold? No, these houses have not been sold, but³ have been let to my uncle.

Am I⁴ loved? You are not loved, but you are respected. Am I not loved? Had they not been to the East Indies? My dictionary is well⁵ bound. My exercises have been corrected. The pupils have not been⁶ punished. I have loved your friend, and your friend had loved my⁷ father. These shops are not to be let. I have been very unfortunate, and they have been very lucky.⁸

1. amigo.—2. enojado.—3. péro.—4. amado.—5. encuadernar.—6. castigado.—7. padre.—8. feliz.

9.

Am¹ I sure that he will have that garden? Am I not guilty²? I am sure you are not guilty. But I am accused of having been guilty of high treason. I was very much³ fatigued, and you were not. I shall be very much⁴ obliged to you for that.

We should have been surprised⁶ indeed. He had spoken against me. We have spoken against him.

1. si yo?—2. reo.—3. cansado.—4. agradecido.—5. por asto.—6. de veras.

10.

We should have had that book, if you had spoken¹ before. We have had a great deal of² trouble. We should have been angry. If you had had my³ flute, you should have played⁴ well; he has bought one, and he has been cheated.

I have shoes which are too large. These boys are lazy, and their sisters are diligent. Where are our friends? They were here, but now they are in the drawing-room. Where⁵ am I? Where were they? There.

1. antes.—2. calamidad.—3. flauta.—4. jugar.—5. donde.

11.

Where is my¹ daughter, and where are my² sons?

Is he already³ here? Where were their goods? Where shall they be? Where are you? I am in the⁴ room. Where am I now?

Have you that lesson to learn? Yes, and that copy to write. To⁵ be and to have⁶ been is not the same thing. Have you my purse? No, but I have some⁷ money.

1. hija.—2. hijos.—3. aqui.—4. cuarto.—5. ser or estar.—6. haber.—7. dinero.

12.

I am tired. I have, and he has not. We are, and they are not. I have been¹ deceived. They have my² word, and I have theirs. Why³ are you not there? For a very good⁴ reason. It is⁵ right. It is not right. I shall have more fruit than you. She is as pretty⁶ as your sister. That⁷ is true, but she is not so amiable. Are you not⁸ surprised? Yes, I am very much surprised.

1. inganado.—2. palabra.—3. por muy buena.—4. razon.—5. justo.—6. bonita.—7. esto.—8. sorprendiendo.

13.

I have a¹ grammar. I have not your book, but² I have his pen, I am sure of³ it. I have a difficult lesson to learn for to-day.

He has my pencil. I had your box last⁴ night. Where is it now? It is in my room. He will not have that book. Why? I do not know. Has he a hat? No, I am sure he has not a hat. Very⁵ well, he shall have one to-day or to-morrow.

I have spoken this morning to my mother. What did you say to her? I told⁶ her that you had no dictionary, and she assured⁷ me you should have one to⁸ night. Thank you.

1. gramatica.—2. pero.—3. ne.—4. ayer noche.—5. muy bien.—6. dicho.—7. asegurar, or prometer.—8. esta noche.—9. gracias.

14.

I have loved¹ all my masters because they loved me. I had spoken² to the guards. Have you seen, my house? No, I have not seen your new house. Come and see it. To-day? Yes, to-day. Where⁴ is it? In that field. Have you given⁵ your address to my servant? No, I have not, I have forgotten⁶ to give it him. Has he shut⁷ the gates? No, he has not. What carelessness! I will scold him. No, do not; forgive him this⁸ time. I am⁹ sorry he has not¹⁰ obeyed your orders.

1. amado *from* amadar.—2. hablado *from* hablar.—3. visto, *from* ver.—4. donde.—5. dado, *from* dar.—6. olvidado, *from* olvidar.—7. cerrado.—8. esta vez.—9. lo siento que.—10. obedecer.

15.

Pardon ¹ your enemies. I shall not be here ² before four o'clock. Very ³ well, I shall write in your absencè. To whom? You are ⁴ curious. Yes, I am a little inquisitive. I know it, I was going ⁵ to write to your mother. You write very badly. Do you think ⁶ so? ⁷ Yes, I ⁸ do. I am sorry you have not ⁹ learnt to write better. I do not like writing. You have told my friends you had ¹⁰ promised your father to write better. where is your pen? It is in my desk. I have ¹¹ found it on the table. In the drower of the table. I am sure you are ¹² mistaken.

1. perdonar.—2. aqui.—3. muy bien.—4. inquisitivo. curioso.—5. iba á escribir.—6. pensar.—7. así.—8. pensar.—9. aprender.—10. prometer.—11. encontrar, hallar.—12. enganarse.

16.

I am not a native of Madrid for ¹ I was born in Seville; but ² why do you not speak Spanish? Because I have not learned that language; that is the ³ reason. I do not know why you do not ⁴ begin to study it. It is a very useful tongue for ⁵ merchants. Not so useful as French. You are mistaken, it is quite as much so to an Englishman, because he ⁶ trades ⁷ mostly with Spanish and Portuguese merchants who do not speak English, and who seldom understand any other language than their own. So ⁸ I have heard. So they ⁹ tell me.

1. porque.—2. pero.—3. razon, causa.—4. empezar.—
5. por.—6. negociar, traficar.—7. generalmente.—8. asi,—
9. me le han dicho.

17.

I am very sorry ¹ you have not been to Oporto. Why²? Because you have not seen my wife's father's estate. Is your wife a native of Portugal? She is not a native of Portugal, but she has resided³ there with her parents nearly⁴ all her life. She speaks Portuguese of course? A little better than⁵ I. You are a native of London,⁶ I believe? Are you not? Yes,⁷ I am. Were you ever⁸ in Lisbon? I have been there three times. How long⁹ ago? I do not remember. Where shall you be to-morrow? Where I am now. I understand you. Where are your children? They are at school. I am not¹⁰ pleased with them.

1. lo siento.—2. porque.—3. allí or allá.—4. casi.—
5. mas que mi.—6. creo.—7. si.—8. siempre, or en qual-
quer tiempo.—9, desde quando?—10. no me diverto
mucho,

18.

I was very sorry not to have seen you at our meet-
ing.¹ Where were you? Guess.² I cannot. I
know³ not. Has he paid his bill? Yes, he has paid
it and all his⁴ debts. Have you consulted your friends?
Where⁵ is he? He is in my library. He is waiting

for you. I have been very unfortunate. They have come to see you. When? This morning. Where are they? I think they are in the garden.

If ⁶ I had had your fortune I should have been more prudent. Are they come? I am not sure. We had been ⁷ very poor, and you had been very charitable to us. I am ⁷ ill, I do not feel well, I assure you. What have you? I have nothing ⁸ serious. This book has been published this week. Those journals ⁹ are full of politics. Are they not literary also? Very ¹⁰ seldom. Very often.¹¹ To-morrow I shall have been twenty-four years in Spain, and you, next ¹² Saturday, will have been five years in London. We shall have been six months in Portugal to-morrow ¹³ week.

I am ready, are you? We should have been ready an hour ¹⁴ ago, if you had spoken. My book is lost. Your's is on the table. My father is not here. He was here this morning. He was not here this evening. Why? He is gone ¹⁵ to the opera

1. junta.—2. adivinar.—3. saber.—4. deudas.—5. donde.—6. si.—7. estoy malo.—8. nada.—9. Gazetas.—10. muy raramente.—11. a menudo.—12. el sabado que viene.—13. de mañana en ocho dias.—14. hay una hora, *or* hace una hora.—15. ir, ido.

19.

I have a letter for you. Give it me. It is from your banker. I am much ¹ obliged to you. I am really

happy² to see you. I was sick³ on board the packet. Were you with my sister? Yes, I was. Was she ill? No, she was not ill in the⁴ least. Have you spoken to the master⁵ of the Hotel? I have spoken to his⁶ wife. Where is she? Where will she be? Where was she? Where should she be? I do not know.

I am rich, and you are poor. She is⁷ married, and you are not. This dictionary has been very useful to my brother. I know it. It is⁸ a useful book, I assure⁹ you.

1. estar agradecido.—2. dichoso.—3. malo.—4. menor.—5. mesonero.—6. muger, casanda.—7. casarse.—8. es un.—9. asegurar.

20.

Have you been¹ lucky? Pretty² well. I am satisfied. Now,³ tell me where are your sisters at this time? They were at Bilboa on Saturday, and I expect⁴ them here to-day. ⁵Indeed? I am very glad of it. Why⁶? I have a letter for⁷ the⁸ eldest. From whom? From her governess. Is it in Spanish? No, it is in French. Give it me. You shall not have it. Here it is. It is well sealed.

1. dichoso.—2. medianamente.—3. ahora.—4. esperar.—5. de veras.—6. porque.—7. por.—8. hermana major.

21.

I am ¹ tired, very tired. Where have you been; tell ² me? I have been to Seville and ³ back on foot. How ⁴ many miles is it? It is not far. You are not very strong. I have been ill, and I am not quite ⁵ recovered. Well, ⁶ rest a little.

This lesson is longer than the ⁷ last. On the contrary it is shorter. Have you or have you not spoken to my little boy this ⁸ morning? Yes, ⁹ I did. ¹⁰ Thanks.

1. cansado.—2. decir.—3. volver, alugar.—4. cuantos as?
—5. sanarar, restablecer convalecer.—6. bien!—7. ultimo.
—8. esta manana.—9. si.—10. gracias.

22.

I had his ¹ pen, had I not? He has their ² pencil, do you say? He had my box. He will have a better place. I do not believe it. He would have a ³ hat, if he had money.⁴

I have spoken to my ⁵ mother. I have not seen his house, ⁶ have you?

Have you given your address? Yes, I have. He has not pardoned his brother. Has he?

Have I written ⁷ badly? Yes, you have. Has he told my father? I do not know. I shall not be here before six o'clock. Why? Because I have not a horse. Hire one.

I am very sorry. I cannot because I have no money. You have not spoken to my uncle.

But, why have you not a better house? I do not know. Have you paid your debts? Yes, I have, and all that I owed. Have they a⁹ friend?

1. pluma.—2. lapiz.—3. sombrero.—4. dinero.—5. madre.—6. casa.—7. malamente.—8. debido, *from* debar.—9. amigo.

22.

You are now in Italy. I am very sorry for it. I am not pleased I assure you. Where are you? Where were you? Where shall you be? Where am I? I am a native of London.

He is loved by every¹ one. So they say. He had read that book. When, last week. Have I spoken against you? You shall be punished. How do you know; for² what?

Yesterday. I have not your book. Who has? I do not know. You are too good. They are here.

His papers are lost. His book is better than mine. Am I angry?

Are you not tired? Yes, I am rather. She is very kind. What is he? They are very ill. Who told you so? Where were they? Where will they be? At your house.

We have not learned⁴ this lesson. Why not? Because we could not, it was too long. I have no pen. I had no master. I shall have no⁵ horse. Have you a

good watch? No, I have ⁶ none. Your garden is ⁷ very fine.

1. de cada.—2. porque.—3. cortés.—4. aprender.—5. caballo.—6. ninguno.—7. muy bello. or hermoso.

23.

I did not ask too ¹ much. He had ² read that book, I am sure. Are you pleased? Yes. Well, I am not. Your master is here.

Is he really ³ arrived? Are they come? Is dinner ready? No, not yet. We are very sure that the king is in London. I shall be very angry.

Your drawing is very well done. Do you ⁴ draw? I have learned drawing for five years, I do not draw very well. Do you speak Spanish? Yes, I do, and Italian also. Where ⁵ did you learn it? Near London. How do you like it?

She has ⁶ spoken French all day with her sister. Where is your father now? In the East Indies.

I am glad to see ⁷ you. Speak to that ⁸ man.

1. demasiado.—2. leer.—3. llegar.—4. dibujar.—5. donde.—6. hablar.—7. ver.—8. hombre.

24.

This house is very large. Too large for my family. Ask the servant. My son was at school I assure you.

He has finished his speech. Did you not know it? Where are my ¹ children?

If you have a book,² lend it to my mother. If³ you come to-morrow, I will give you something. We shall always have much pleasure in seeing you.

I shall have this house with that field. He has had much ⁴ trouble. They are arrived. You have ⁵ played very well on the piano. He has taken my hat and stick. We were rich but ⁶ now we are very poor.

Was I with you? No, you were with Mrs. D. You have done ⁷ wrong, I say. It ⁸ is not my fault. Let us ⁹ have more prudence, and be more careful. Have you showed your writing? Did you show ¹⁰ your hand?

1. hijos.—2. prestar.—3. si.—4. mucho pescar.—5. jugar.—6. ahora.—7. hizo mal.—8. no es mi falta.—9. tengamos.—10. ha mastrado v?

25.

The door ¹ is open. The gate ² was shut. You have left the window open. Shut it, if you please. Who left it open? She is not here.

I have bought this work for one hundred pounds. I have it not. He had purchased that house before his father's ⁴ death.

Is she ill? Yes, she has been very ill. Indeed. Who told you? We have not been angry with you.

Where is the ⁵ master? In the garden or in the yard. Why are you so ⁶ wicked? Where will your friends

be to-morrow? I cannot tell. At Brighton, perhaps. Did he send the letters and parcels? I believe he did. Speak to him. Do not speak to him. Yes, do, pray,¹ do.

1. puerta.—2. portal.—3. dexar.—4. la muerte de.—5. amo.—6. perverso, malo.—7. tengo vm. la bondad de.

27.

Was he prepared? I believe he was. Was he not surprised? Not at all. Were you not astonished¹ at it? I am glad of it. I have some.² I have not any.³ I will eat some. I give none.

I shall have those books next⁴ week. Who told you? They were very polite. His plan was approved of by every body. Will he be prepared this evening? I do not know⁵ indeed. I know your cousin. That you do not, I am sure.

We were in Scotland last summer. Did you speak to her mother? Yes, I did.

Speaking and writing⁶ are two very different things. I have not bought any pens this week. We shall not have that. Be honest and just. Have pity on your relations. They are not so⁷ weak as they were. It is full of faults. Do not be silly. She is in a passion.

Where are my drawings? In the drawing-room. I do not see them. Look⁸ for them. Be more attentive. Look at that. Look for that. I am looking for you. Look⁹ at me. Do you not think I look very well?

1. en eso.—2. algo.—3. alguno.—4. la semana que viene.—
 5. en verdad, or de veras.—6. hablar y escribir.—7. tanto.—
 8. buscar.—mirar; cuidar.

28.

Have you been invited to breakfast with the Duke of B? Yes, and also to spend a month at His Grace's seat, near Marlow. At what o'clock do you generally sup? About ten. Have¹ you dined? I have dined with him several times.

You are a Spaniard, I believe. Yes, I am. He was a general. I am a surgeon. Are they sorry? I have pardoned² you more than once. Pray, be amiable. I am not an Englishman.

I have done.³ Are we in danger here? No, you are not. My dear, you are always before me. That is not excusable. Why?

I am always ill at your house. Why? Because I am not used to London. Are you fond of the country? Yes, I like⁴ it well enough in summer. Where⁵ will you spend the winter? In town. Do you know any one in Paris or Seville? She is very pretty.⁶ She has been prettier. Julia is certainly the prettiest of all my sisters. What do you say? I say that you are right. No, I am wrong.

1. comer.—2. perdonar.—3. hecho, *from* hacer.—4. agrar.—5 donde.—6. hermosa.

29.

You are as ¹ tall as I am. But I am older. He is not able to do it. The penknife is lost. Who has found it? Who is there?

Italy is the garden of Europe. The pens ² are mended. I write to the King every day. So do ³ I. I received a letter in which they wrote to me. Do you like Italy? Fine country! Very much. Were they merry? Who are they? What are they?

I did not study this lesson. Why are you so passionate? Silence. There is a post-chaise in the yard. He would have spoken much ⁴ better.

My father's ⁵ brother is a German. We often speak French. You have given him a good place. We are friends, and we have ⁶ always been so.

He is attentive, and they are careless. We are prepared, and they are not. From what country are they?

Has he not been a shopkeeper? Let us go into ⁷ the country. I believe ⁸ he is a merchant.

1. tan alto.—2. cortar una pluma.—3. así yo.—4. mucho mejor.—5. el hermano del...—6. siempre.—7. el campo.—8. creer.

30.

You have lost ¹ your favorite dog. I have found ² it this morning. I am ashamed of his conduct. Am I

not inquisitive? How³ inquisitive you are! What was his intention? We have seen⁴ all his prints. That boy is stronger than the other. It would be very strange. My glass was not full. The street was narrow.

Their son has been very ill. This lesson is not so difficult as the other. I am wet.⁵ You shall be free. Pray, do not be so idle. I give you my word of honour. Is she returned from market? Her music master is blind, but not deaf, I assure you. You have made a mistake. Her gown is well made. His shoes are worn⁶ out. Have they done?

He was wounded four times in the same battle. She had been educated near London. How kind he is! Be⁷ quiet. Be sure that he never will do it.

She plays well on the piano-forte. Because she practices five hours daily. It is⁸ a great deal of time.

1. perder *inf.* perdido pp.—2. hallar, encontrar, *inf.*—3. quanto.—4. ver, mirar, *inf.*—5. humedo, pp.—6. usado, pp.—7. estate quieto.—8. mucho tiempo.

31.

Are you not¹ guilty? Yes, I am. He had learned French and his sister Italian. Have I not shut all the windows? and you all the doors? Have we not danced all night? There² are eleven children, six boys and five girls.

Every body has sent something to that poor family.

How ³ many children are there? The clock has struck seven. She is yet too young. She has left school. Indeed! ⁴ She is not fifteen yet.

I have scolded ⁵ my servants several times for the same thing. He would have been very serviceable to his country. Would they have been so ill-natured? Had you ⁶ put out the candle?

Is he not too weak to go such a journey at this season? Is there another man in the world who could? He is more bold, than courageous. It is probable. It is possible. Is it probable?

1. reo.—2. hay.—3. quanto.—4. de veras.—5. regañar.—6. extinguir.—7. mas que.

32.

Is it true? It is not well. It was not true. I am so tired. She is often, cross. How cross they are! Do not be so obstinate. Have you come to quarrel? She wears a cross.

My gloves are dearer than theirs. This little girl is very naughty. He is very stout. I am at home every day between nine and ten. You would be complaisant. They have been very giddy. I am angry ³ with you.

Be as prudent as your dear mother. Do not be proud and vain. He is a despicable man. Tea is ready.

Napoleon was the first emperor of the French. Have you ever seen him? A thousand times. Is she not pretty? Is she dark? ⁴ No, she is fair.

Your plan is good ; your uncle's is still better. Mine is not so good. His intention is noble and generous. They have been very whimsical. She was as pale as death. You would be rich, if you were more prudent. I am very cold.

1. verdadero.—2. mal humor.—3. enojado.—4. oscuro.—5. tengo frio.

33.

I am much obliged to him. She is very genteel. Yet I shall be obliged to send her to Paris? Why? Is dinner ready? Yes, it has been some time. I shall not dine² at home to-day. Very well: I shall not wait for you.

These merchants³ are very rich. They made a considerable fortune in the last⁴ war. Has he not consulted all his⁵ friends? Yes, he has. The⁶ greatest privilege of a king is to pardon.

We shall soon have an answer to the letter we sent last night. Have they any acquaintances in Paris? A great many.

Have you any thing for me? No. If I had your house, I would let it for two years, and would go and live in the west of Europe, to recover my health.

How can I do it? How⁷ could I do it? Have I not business in London which I cannot give up? You are, I am sure, rich⁸ enough.

1. obligado.—2. comer en casa.—3. comerciante.—4. guerra.—5. amigo.—6. el mas grande.—7. como.—8. bastante.

34.

You are short. Leave me alone.¹ I am taller than you.

Are you married? No, Madam, I am not yet married, but I shall be next week, next month, or next year. The next day he called at my house. Do you call me Call my daughter. Bonaparte was a great general Gambling has been the misfortune of many men.

Have you been to Spain? Yes, and also to Portugal. You have travelled a great² deal, I suppose? Yes, and if I have gained some information, I shall never regret it. You are right. I have lost a great many friends.

In what countries have you been? I first visited France, where I staid nine months; thence I set out for Italy. I spent a month in Rome, visited all her antiquities, and accompanied by a young and intelligent Greek, I went to Naples and Florence. After several months³ spent in studying the beautiful language of Petrarch, Dante, and Ariosto, we⁴ resolved to embark for the Mediterranean.

1. dexar en paz.—2. viajar.—3. pasar.—4. resolver.

35.

As long ¹ as you are attentive. I love my children tenderly, but I cannot bring ² them up as I should like. Bring my cane and hat. Take this coat to the tailor's.

Bring ³ your sister to tea this evening. Has he not taken my linen? Where is it? There. Give me my flute. Do not give me my grammar, but my copy-book.

Is she a good girl? Pretty well. Who speaks so loud? Is there any paper? Yes, there is, but not for you; I bought it for my master who wants to copy my book.

Are not you sick? Yes, always when I ⁴ ride in a close carriage. If you study hard you will speak Spanish very soon.

My dear son, be diligent and thou wilt be loved.

Do you write ⁶ well? Look. That is pretty well. Who is your master? I am listening to you. Speak the ⁶ truth. Speak openly.

My parents have been in Germany. You were last week in England, and now you are in Paris. Will you be satisfied? Yes. Is he at home? The wine was good; but, was it not too dear? If you are tired, rest yourself.

My pen is not good. Is it too soft. ⁷ Rather.

You were formerly so diligent, why are you now so idle? Was she at home?

1. tanto quando.—2. educar.—3. traer.—4. andar en coche.—5. escribir.—6. decir la verdad.—7. antes bien.

36.

Your sister was the prettiest ¹ woman in this town. I was a soldier, I am now ² a general.

Interest, glory, and pleasure ³ are the three motives of men's actions. You are ⁴ older than I. She is as rich as you. I should be the most generous man in the world if I were rich.

To be ⁵ rich and to have been rich, are certainly two very different ⁶ things. She is lovely. Are you an Italian? She is ⁷ sulky. Have you much money?

Had I been in your place, I should have been more prudent. You are sad. If we were pleased. We have enough for our journey. You have fifty pounds, and my brother one hundred and twenty-five. You had my nightcap. Where did you put it? In your closet.

When will you have a new carriage? When I am rich. When I have done, I will speak to you. What a noise!

I had a headache. ⁸ My head aches. We have nothing to give you. I will have an egg ⁹ for breakfast.

I am as I was, and my infirmities are as they always have been, namely, very troublesome..

1. mas hermosa.—2. ahora.—3. placer.—4. mas viejo.—5. estar rico.—6. cosas.—7. malcontente.—8. me duele la cabeza.—9. huevo.

37.

She sings¹ as well as I. She was singing a pretty song. She will sing all the evening. She would sing if she were not so² ill. The fear of death, and the love of life, are natural to man. Give her the loaf and cut the meat.

I give a book to my sister. I do not give a pound of meat to the man. I was giving a dozen lines to the boy. I will give a fine house to my son. I would give a better price for that article.

The price of bread is³ very high.

Men ought to shun vice. France is a fine country. England is the pride of all nations.

The creator of heaven and earth, is the God of Christians. Do you like Venice? Not so much as Geneva. The kings of France were crowned at Rheims, a town in France.

I shall return to England. I come from Scotland. I passed through the county of Cumberland, on my return to England.

1. tambien como.—2. mala.—3. caro.

38.

Give her a glass of water. Look yonder. This action does not merit a reward; you surprise me. For shame!

I shall send them before two o'clock. If you call upon me between nine and ten, you will find me at home.

We have begun our defence, and hope to see the end of this business, perhaps before the expiration of a fortnight. He will find ¹ his handkerchief under the chair.

You shall soon be satisfied. Are you not pleased? Pretty ² well. We shall be better treated.

Let us love our neighbour as ourselves. Who lives in the next house? Mr. B. He is a very good neighbour I assure you. Is he married? Yes, and has a large family. From what county does he come? From Sussex. How old is his lady? I believe she is more than ³ forty. Do you ⁴ forget that you owe me some money? When do you ⁵ intend to pay me?

1. hallar.—2. asi asi.—3. quarenta.—4. olvidar.—5. ha-cer intense.

39.

Have you ¹ ever been in Ireland? Never.² It is a fine country! I am speaking of an officer whom you know very well. You are ³ mistaken. I am ⁴ writing to a gentleman, and my wife to a friend of hers, with whom she was at ⁵ school six years. I come from a very large town in this county.

Wheat is sold at eight shillings a bushel. Cherries at twopence a pound. Hay sells now for four pounds a load. It is very cheap. No, it is very dear.

London is more populous than Paris; but France is more populous than England. How many inhabitants are there in each country? Thirty-three millions in France, and only twenty-two in England.

Have you been hunting this ⁶ week? Yes, I have.

1. ha ido vm.—2. jamas.—3. errar.—4. escribir.—5. escuela.—6. ha ido vm. a caza.

40.

Leave¹ the gentleman's coat. He will come on Wednesday. Think of it seriously. Who knocks at the door? Go² and see who it is. I want my horse at three o'clock.

Has he³ washed the carriage? Wash this handkerchief. Wash your hands. I washed my hands before them. Let us⁴ go in. Has the company come? Invite your brother to come to tea.

Take my master's hat and my brother's umbrella. The boy's books. The girl's bonnet.

Have you not many pupils at M. A great many. I will not fail to ask her where she is going to spend her holidays. I spend more than eight hundred a year. He spends most of his time at home. Make haste. Quick.

We like certain persons without knowing why: and we hate others in the same manner. When you come, I am always engaged. Take a glass of wine—red or

white?—Red, if you please. Have they tied up the bundle?

1. dexar.—2. ir, or andar.—3. lavar.—4. entrar.

41.

Do you not think I am ¹ too good? You are right. I never count them except when I make up my bills.

Lace is very cheap in Holland. This letter comes from the king, and is addressed to the magistrates of this county. I am returning from town. Go to the post-office; inquire if there are any letters for me. There are four. I have received the order from the general.

Did you hear that news? Yes, I heard it at the bank. My father's clerk is very ill, and ² unable to come to the office.

Let us ³ be merry. Take her to church. Take the arm chair into his bed-room. The enemy have burnt his mansion. Come and see me.

Go to the fishmonger's, tell him I shall want some fish on Monday. Let us prefer honour to interest.

I have bought a sword, a cane, some silk stockings, and some handkerchiefs. White and black are two opposite colours. The king of England is the patron of the fine arts. Every ⁴ body admires you. Gaming is the ruin of young men. I do not like winter.

1. demasiadamente.—2. incapaz. 3. estemos nos.—4. cada uno.

42.

God¹ be praised. I believe in God the Father Almighty.

Show me the Gospel for the day. He has mislaid his prayer-book. Has she a Bible? Who preaches to-day? The curate. Were² there many people at church this morning. Who³ played the organ? What does he bring us?

Never⁴ forget, my dear love,⁵ all the duties you have to perform. I am come to see all the curiosities of L.

A good⁶ wife is a great treasure. Do you say great men are scarce? His sister is very short, but extremely pretty. Their mother is very handsome, and their father was the finest man in the county. Napoleon, in spite of all his faults, was a very great man!

Napoleon was very short, he was not a tall man. I know it. The French⁷ tongue is spoken in all the courts of Europe. She brought a considerable fortune to her husband. I am content with what⁸ I have.

The bells⁹ of this church are very fine. How many are there? Only eight. They are excellent bells. Ring¹⁰ the bell, if you please.

1. Dios esté.—2. habia...—3. que...—4. jamas.—5. amada.—6. muger, or casada.—7. la lengua francesa se habla.—8. lo que...—9. campanas.—10. campanilla.

43.

The dog ¹ is a friend to man. Many flowers have no smell, though ² they are beautiful. Human life is never exempt from troubles. I ³ have been forced to go there.

Do you see that mill? Yes, I do. It belongs to a friend of mine. A friend of yours called ⁴ upon us yesterday. A friend of mine do you say? I will call on him to-day. Where is my pen? Here it is. It is not mine, I assure you. Whose ⁵ is it then? I think that is my uncle's.

Clean ⁶ the candlestick and bring me the extinguisher directly. Has he lighted a fire in my study? No, not yet. It is very cold; I want a fire immediately. Seal ⁷ my letter, for I am afraid you will be too late for the post. I say C. is arrived. Well? He wants to see you. Where does he live?

You have broken four glasses; you will be scolded. I do not ⁸ care! I can pay for them.

1. el perro.—2. aunque.—3. huve estado.—4. pasar.—5. de quien es.—6. limpiar.—7. sellar.—8. no se me dá.

44.

What ¹ shall I do? I really do not know. Do you know my Spanish-master? Yes, I knew him very ² well. Does he know that you are here? I do not know; ask him. You do not know your lesson.

Do they take ⁴ snuff? No, never. Why? It is a bad habit. So ⁵ you say.

She sings ⁶ sweetly. Did she learn singing? Yes, for some time. Who taught her? Is she not a member of the royal academy? From what part of Italy does she come? She comes from Milan. The Italians ⁷ understand the arts better than we do. How long has she been in this country? Seven years.

I am ⁸ generally at home in the morning. Do you stay at home much? Yes, I do. We have done it carelessly. Pray, ⁹ what are you looking for? I am looking for my pocket-book and my snuff-box. Here they are.

I thank ¹⁰ you for the trouble you have taken.

1. que.—2. muy bien.—3. pedir.—4. tabaca.—5. así el dice.—6. dulcemente.—7. entender.—8. estoy en casa.—9. tenga vm. la bondad de.—10. dar gracias.

45.

They are too generous. I will assist your music-master. We shall publish this book next year. I beg your ¹ pardon. I swear to be ² faithful to my king and ³ country. I will insist upon that condition.

I had ⁴ left the window and the door shut. My mother and my uncle are come. I have six sisters and one brother ⁵ married.

Warm your hands. It freezes. So ⁶ much the worse. I cannot skate. You slide, no doubt. Very ⁷ little. Never mind, try; run the risk of falling. She is at

School. I love : you because you love me. I speak to you because you speak to me. He loves me because I love him. They hate me, because I hate them. Do not imitate their example.

1. pedir perdon.—2. fiel.—3. patria.—4. havia.—5. casarse.—6. peor, tanto peor.—7. muy poco. 8. amar.

46.

What¹ do you say? I do not care. You are angry with me. I am not angry with you.

I have abandoned² my friends. I am abandoned by every one. He has blamed her conduct. We have buried the dead.³ She has been⁴ walking all day. Explain⁵ yourself. The rule is explained. I should have burnt her drawing. Throw me the ball. Throw it me. I will not leave my father and mother. You are right, I have kissed⁶ his majesty's hand.

Draw this string. Draw your chair to the fire, Dance with her. Let us play. Do you aim at it? I have thanked you several times. It is true. Let us swim. Swim over to the other side.

He has avoided⁷ the danger, has he not? I avoid bad company as much as possible. I will avoid him, Why⁸?—Tell me, is there any fault in your exercise?

Are you Mr. Black's daughter? Yes, I am. Are you pleased? No, I am not. Are you ill? Yes, I am!

1. que dice vm.—2. abandonar.—3. pasearse.—4. explicarse.—5. tener razon.—6. besar.—7. evitar.—8. porque.

47.

There¹ is a gentleman in the drawing-room, who wishes to speak to you.

What do² you mean? I meant that if—He does not care. What does he mean?

He has never learned Latin although he has been taught several years.

These³ children greatly improve. He will give the necessary orders. Order, and you shall be obeyed. We began our exercise at four o'clock. Begin⁴ your lesson. The beginning is difficult.

Do not forget the services which⁵ he has rendered you. Look here. Fly to his assistance. They are speaking⁶ against me, are they not? The admirals will meet⁷ this day.

This little girl is very pretty. Is she⁸ clever? Not so much as her brother. His works are very much admired.

They love⁹ me, at least you say so. I do not¹⁰ believe it. Do you think¹¹ they do?

What a pleasant morning!

Both¹² went to Paris last year, but neither could speak a word of French. What¹³ a pity! Have¹⁴ pity on the unfortunate.

Those apples seem very good¹⁵ indeed. Bring me some cold beef.

What a number of oxen ! I am not fond of that.
What a noise those boys make !

1. hay.—2. que quiere vm. decir.—3. niños.—4. comen-
zar.—5. hablar.—6. juntar.—7. habil.—8. amar.—9. creer.
—10. pensar.—11. ambos.—12. que lastima.—13. lastimar.
—14. en verdad.

48.

I have ¹ but one true friend, and you know they are
very scarce. I know it as well as you. Is he come ?
Yes, he is. I shall be ² punished for that offence.

This cloth is very fine ; how much do you sell it by
the yard ? My sisters are ³ reading in the library. Two
gentlemen are come to speak to you. My aunts have
arrived. How ⁴ long have you been learning French ?
Upwards of two months, and I cannot yet speak it.
Whose ⁵ fault is it ? Do you know ?

There were but ten at dinner. How long have ⁶ they
been in England ? I think two years.

Their shoes were worn out. His poor brother and his
children. Her instrument is not in tune. His mother
is dead. Who are you ? Who is making such ⁷ a
noise ? Have they ⁸ ever travelled ?

1. no tengo sino...—2. castigado.—3. leer.—4. quanto
tiempo.—5. de quien es la culpa.—6. quanto hace. que
estan en...—7. tal ruido.—8. jamas.

49.

Give ¹ me this or that.² Wine is better than brandy. Do not do that, my child ; go out, keep³ this. Take that.

The ⁴ same person took that. Nothing can please her. Both went to the play, but neither ⁵ were satisfied. All ⁶ that you say is false. I know them well, they are young and handsome. He reads good books. You respect her.

Our canals are numerous. The admiral set sail yesterday. That young ⁷ man is very steady.

1. dar, or donar.—2. eso.—3. tener.—4. la misma.—5. ni el uno ni el otro.—6. todo que.—7. señorito es muy tranquilo.

50.

I have ¹ been waiting for you some time. I promised you to be there by seven, and it is ² but half-past six yet ; that does ³ not matter. Have you seen my father ? What did he say to you ? How ⁴ dilatory you are ! How long you keep people waiting for you ! It pours. I did not know it. You are very sleepy. She is sleepy.

You have ⁵ been so kind as to lend me Dr. Grenville's Petersburg, which is very ⁶ entertaining.

1. aguardar.—2. no es sino que.—3. no importa.—4. quanto tarda vm.—5. ha tenido vm. la bondad de.—6. agradable.

51.

Who is making a noise? I am.¹ Who wrote to you? He did. My brother and sister are in the garden. You know my father, but you do not² know my mother. Do you know my brothers?—I know them very well.—I am sure you do not know them.

Do you know your lesson? He does³ not learn French. Does he learn French? Does he not learn French? Yes, he is learning French and Italian.

Do you sell⁴ your pictures? Do you not sell books? Yes, I do. To whom?

Did you receive the letter I wrote to you last Friday? No, I did not. Who has it?

I blame you. Do you blame me? Do you not blame me?

Do you see⁵ me? Do you not see me? I cannot see you, but I can see them very well. I have it. I have⁶ not it. Have I it? You have got them. How⁷? Take them. Speak to them. Go with them. Follow⁸ them.

1. yo.—2. conocer.—3. aprender.—4. vender.—5. ver, or mirar.—6. no lo tengo.—7. como.—8. seguir.

52.

Bring , me some cold beef. I like good oranges.

Let² him have some good cheese. Never eat meat. Why? It is not wholesome.

Do you see that high hill? This is a very dangerous place. Is³ it, indeed? What does he mean⁴? I do not⁵ care. He does not care, and in fact we do not care.

Are they angry with you? I am pleased with them. He will not care. I shall be very angry with you, if you thus neglect your duties. I do not care. Are you satisfied, Madam? Yes, Sir, I am. We are⁶ happy, and they are not. Are you the son of Mr. D.? No, I am not, Madam.

1. traygame.—2. dexele haber.—3. en verdad.—4. que quiere decir?—5. no se me da.—6. feliz.

53.

I have given them to your master. I have not given them to your master. I will take the very first¹ opportunity of writing to them.

They and my uncle are going to Bilboa. You and he shall read² a pretty story. Do not give me³ that. I do not like⁴ it.

He⁵ cannot see me, can he? Will he be angry with me or with them? Give them my books. Examine⁶ them. Look at them. Do not read them. You do not read often enough.

Do you read them sometimes? I am reading them now. What? Those interesting books you⁷ bought at

that sale. Who sold them? I will sell them ^s cheap. Hold ^s your tongue.

1. oportunidad.—2. leer.—3. esc, esto.—4. le agrado.
—5. no puede ver.—6. examinar.—7. comprar.—8. barato.
—9. calle vm.

54.

I have been nearly four years in England. How long have you been learning French? I have only one true friend. We were but ten at dinner. I have but one guinea. I never wrote but five lines. Come here. Is supper ready?

Is there ¹ any letter for me? There are three. How much do they ² come to? Be quiet. Will you speak of it to your acquaintances? Yes. I will. Do not be so quarrelsome. Let ³ us be attentive. Has he come?

This silk is very fine,⁴ how much is it sold a yard? Seven shillings.

My sisters are in the country. Two gentlemen have come to see you. My sister and her cousin are prepared. His ⁵ shoes are worn out.

Their poor brother and his children will be ⁶ reduced to beggary. I was determined to follow him. Her piano is not ⁷ in tune. His mother is ill. Her sons are gone to school. My lesson was sometimes very ⁸ hard.

What ⁹ is he? What were you? What ¹⁰ are you? This man has always been ¹¹ depised. The child has been ¹² spoiled.

1. hay alguna....—2. quanto cuestan?—3. estíen.—4. quanto?—5. zapatos.—6. reducir á la mendicidad.—7. entonado.—8. algunas veces.—9. que.—10. quien.—11. despreciar.—12. gustado

55.

I am thinking of you. He was coming to us. Do that for me. Do not speak against ¹ them. Go to ² them directly. Do not go with ³ her. She is always so ⁴ cross, They are incessantly speaking against one another; I believe they ⁵ hate one another.

Is this ⁶ your house? Yes, ⁷ it is. It is very well built. It cost me a great deal money. I dare ⁸ say it did. Upwards of five hundred pounds.

It is very dear. Whose was it? It belonged to my wife's, brother. The gardens of these houses are too ¹⁰ small. The toys of the children.

I come from Madrid, and you from Segovia. When he ¹¹ returns from Saint Sebastian, I shall then ¹² send him to Oporto. Does he ¹³ mean to write from Bilbao? I have good pears, excellent apples, fine peaches, and beautiful ¹⁴ grapes, just arrived from Bayonne.

1. contra.—2. ir, or andar.—3. con.—4. de mal humor.—5. odiar, or detestar.—6. es esta.—7. si.—8. yo lo creo.—9. hermano de mi muger.—10. pequeño.—11. volver.—12. enviar.—13. tiene el intencion de.—14. uvas.

56.

He has lent ¹ me some money. You have sent him your address. I have not seen ² him. Has he a sister? No. I am sorry for it.

Your ink is too thick. His hat is too large for his small head.

This dictionary has been very useful to them.

Did you speak to me? Has the boot-maker made my boots? Did ³ you go there? Did the servant call me this morning? Did ⁴ you say I was there? Did we come in time? Did ⁵ they jump or leap over the ditch? Did he ⁶ study Greek? Did we ⁷ read so far? This lane is too narrow.

Your stick is not long enough. It ⁸ is too short. Is it too short? Is it ⁹ not too short?

Did I ¹⁰ not give eleven shillings for the whole? We were ten at supper. Is it hot? It was very damp. I am not able to finish it.

1. prestar.—2. visto.—3. ha ido alla.—4. ha dicho vm.—5. saltaron.—6. ha estudiado.—7. hemos leydo.—8. el es.—9. no es demasiado corto.—10. no he dado.

57.

September 10th, 1840.

Dear Sir,¹

I received your letter last ² night, on my return home, and am very sorry I shall not be able to see your brother

to-day,³ previously to his departure for Spain and Portugal.

My son who was ⁴ taken very ill at college, sent his servant this morning with a note from his physician, who wishes to see me immediately. However,⁵ if his indisposition be not as serious as it has been represented to me, I will ⁶ endeavour to return to town in the evening, and prepare the letters of introduction I promised him, the last time he called ⁷ upon me.

Believe me, dear Sir,

Yours truly.

1. señor.—2. noche pasada.—3. antes.—4. ha caído enfermo.—5. sin embargo.—6. esforzarse.—7. pasar.

Mr. and Mrs. P. ¹ present their compliments to Miss Wilmot, and will ² be glad of her company to dinner on the 23rd instant.³

1. presentar.—2. —contento.—3. corriente.

58.

I do not think his wife is happy. How do you know? I am ¹ told so. You have not been told the truth.

Who ² says he is not brave and generous? The queen was not so generous as her father.

This is a long and ³ tedious book. I do not like it. He is like ⁴ his father. Rather ⁵ so. Silence.

My mother and my sister are generous, and even prodigal. You say they are prodigal, because you are a miser.

You are a good boy, and she, a good girl. Yes, they are good children. Have you been to my bedroom? No, I come from the dining-room. Who has the milk jug? Ask the footman.

This ⁶ is the fish-market. No, you are mistaken, it is the hay-market, and on the ⁷ other side, to the right, is the corn-market.

1. me dice así.—2. que dice.—3. fastidioso.—4. como.—5. un poco.—6. esto es la pescadería.—7. de la otra parte.

59.

How many lessons a day do you give? ¹ Sometimes twelve, but more commonly nine.

It is probable that we shall have a double quantity.

It is ² said that the gentlemen of your country are very changeable. My land is barren; yours, on the contrary, is very fruitful. Their conduct has always been praiseworthy. He will probably be invited. How ³ rough you are, Sir! What a coward you are. Her health is weak. It would be painful. Her relations were poor, but honest.

Were ⁴ there many people? Was there a single man prepared? There will be as many as you want. There ⁵ is more prudence in his conduct than formerly. There were four lessons given. There would be many

difficulties to encounter. There are, two ladies who wish to see you.

Last night it was ⁶ very dark. The clock struck twelve when I reached home.

1. a veces.—2. se dice.—3. quanto....—4. habia.—5. hay.—6. hacia obscuro.

60.

Ask that gentleman if he has breakfasted. You are jeking. Indeed I am not. I am speaking very seriously.

Get ¹ up and go out. I cannot walk. I have a sore foot. They were walking ² in the yard.

Give us a yard of ribbon. I walk every morning before breakfast. We rise before five in summer, and seven in winter. That is very early.

You have sent your servant away because he has robbed you. We should have played all night. What has prevented you? We had no candle.

Lend me your purse. No, I cannot, but I will lend you twenty pounds. Lend me your horse, I want ³ it.

Where do you want ⁴ to go? To my banker's. He has showed me his watch. Pray, watch his actions. Did you see the watch-maker in his shop?

I will show you his house. Play well. Where is the play-house? At what game does he play? He plays at cards, at cricket, and at draughts.

Gambling is, and always has been a despicable pastime. You are a very fine player.

Young was one of the finest actors on the English stage. Does she play on the piano? Yes, she does, but she cannot play on the harp.

Will you play a game with me? What at? He has married a very handsome lady, who is very poor. How is that?

1. levantarse.—2. pasear.—3. lo necesito.—4. desear.

61.

He will come to our house. I have spoken to your wife, and she does not seem willing to sign the deed. Give me eleven. I have some.¹

You know my intentions. Take some. Give ² me some. My intentions were pure and honorable.

Will you have some? Shall I have some? Will he read it? We have counted nineteen. I will not lose any. How high the wind is!

To write well, we must have good ink, good pens, and good paper.

I have brought you some money, will you accept it? One⁴ never refuses money.

He awoke at six o'clock. At what ⁵time do you rise? About ⁶four every morning; but on Sunday not before seven, both summer and winter.

I shall love you as ⁷long as you do your duty.

1. tengo alguno.—2. deme vm. un poco de eso.—3. qualquiera.—4. jamas....5. que hora.—6. cerca de las quatro.—7. hasta que.

62.

Do you speak Spanish? Yes, Sir, I do, and also Italian. Where did you learn these two languages?

I speak as a father, do not compel¹ me to speak as a judge. Judge of my embarrassment. I do not² deserve your pardon. I do not wish it, and I do not ask for it, therefore I will not accept it, if you offer it me.

Your offer was noble. I was³ offered ten pounds for it. He will discover the whole business. Pray,⁴ do not open that window, for I have a bad cold.

Are you going to leave this county? Yes, we are going to Wales, to spend some time with our mother's sister. How⁵ old is she? How old are you? How old was he? Are you⁶ afraid of thunder?

1. obligar.—2. merecer.—3. ofrecer.—4. tenga vm. la bondad.—5. que edad tiene.—6. temer.

63.

I shall soon go to London, to see my brother-in-law, who is a clerk at the Post-office.

How long have you been¹ in London? I do not know. How long shall you stay in Paris? They ran as fast as you. You will lose your time. It is² all over. We

shall dine at six. You do what you please. She goes out too often.

We go to church, and they to chapel. Go and see him now. I arrived here before you.

I have followed your example. You read better ³ and better. Are you going ⁴ there? Shall I go there? Did ⁵ he go there? Do you see him now? Do not ⁶ stir. Are you staying there? Do you hear? Do you not understand me?

He speaks ⁷ as well as she does. He does ⁸ it on purpose.⁹

1. quanto hace que esta vm.—2. es una dicha.—3. de mejor a mejor.—4 ir.—5. ha ido alla?—6. mover.—7. tambien como.—8. lo hace.—9. adrede.

64.

He writes to them ¹ every day. I see him. I owe her a hundred pounds. He obeys them punctually. He loves me more than ² I love him. I give it you, on condition ³ that you do not sell it to them.

He has bought them too dear. It is, ⁴ however, cheaper than what you showed me the ⁵ other day. I willingly consent to it, ⁶ because I am in hopes that it will contribute to the happiness of my children.

Have I prepared them for such an undertaking? Has he obeyed him? He opposed ⁷ it with all his ⁸ might. You shall not have it before I have given my

consent. You will find your snuff-box in the drawer. I cannot find it.

I could walk much better three ⁹ months ago. I, indeed, cannot spend so much money. He cannot go without the permission of his parents. That is ¹⁰ right enough. They cannot finish to-day.

Can you not write to them the day after to-morrow? May he not come now?

1. cada dia.—2. mas que.—3. á condicion que.—4. noobstante.—5. otra dia.—6. porque.—7. oponer.—8. con toda su fuerza.—9. hay tres meses.—10. es justo.

65.

I shall be able to help them now and then. I ¹ ought to receive the half of it. We ought to attend to his instructions. I will not see them. I am taller than you. He will go in spite ² of all opposition.

We will do it. He will set ³ out before day-light. Have you slept well? Yes, pretty ⁴ well; but I cannot sleep after six o'clock, because I am so ⁵ accustomed to get up very ⁶ early that I am sure to be ill, or to have a head-ache, if I rise later.

How do you spend ⁷ your time? How many horses do you keep ⁸ now? Do you spend much ⁹ money?

They were accused of robbery. By whom? Such ¹⁰ accusation was ill-founded. Who adopted that orphan? The fair is abolished. How long you are! Relate ^{me} your adventures. No, follow my advice, do not do it.

What airs she gives herself! Have you bought an almanac? How amiable they are! Have you ever been to America? Do not take alarm.

Adieu, my dear. You detest me, and I abhor you. Why do you hate them? Has he measured the yard? Yes,¹⁰ just now. There¹¹ are one hundred and twenty-five yards. Do not abandon me in my present situation.

Which¹² are the four quarters of the¹³ world? Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.

1. yo debia.—2. a pesar de.—3. partir.—4. bastantemente bien.—5. acostumbrarse.—6. muy de mañana.—7. pasar el tiempo.—8. tener.—9. dinero.—10. tal.—11. hay.—12. que.—13. partes.

66.

How¹ far is it from here to Lisbon? Do not push them. How do you go? By² water of course, I cannot go by land.

I will drink after you. Do not take my book³ instead of hers. Her father is aged, but her mother is much younger.

It⁴ is true, and he will not believe you. It was clear. It will be impossible. Is it good? Is it new? Is it in fashion?

I will defend you at the peril of my life. You do nothing⁵ but sing. There has been a dispute between them. There is now a quarrel about nothing.

The silver waiter is in the dining-room. I bought some silk stockings. When? One year⁷ ago.

Madrid is not so large as London. I give my servants and their friends on Christmas-day, beef and beer.

Mr. B.'s horse has been stolen from ⁸ the stable. They have offered a considerable reward. I prefer Burgundy wine to Port. She ⁹ is fit for any thing. We have but two hundred and fifty pounds. Is ¹⁰ there any Dutch cheese in the house?

I am very sensible of cold. I am ¹¹ delighted to see you. We are very much pleased to receive such good news. Take that, and leave this. Go now, and come again soon.

1. quanto hay?—2. por agua.—3 en lugar de.—4. es verdad.—5. nada hace sino cantar.—6. hay...—7. un año ha.—8. caballeriza.—9. es capaz para.—10. hay.—11. contento.

67.

She is a good wife. Which will you have, this or that? What I ¹ complain of, is your incorrigible idleness.

Italian wines are cheaper than French. Wine is ² sold there for twopence a bottle. It is cheaper ³ than beer.

She has so much to say on his behalf. I assure you that I have no time to lose in this ⁴ manner.

Mrs. C. requests Mr. F. de Porquet to call ⁵ upon her

next week, as her eldest daughter wishes to take some lessons in ⁶ Spanish.

April 9th, 1829.

Mrs. T. presents her compliments to Mr. F. de P. and is sorry ⁷ to inform him that she will decline his further attendance this summer, as her daughters are going to ⁸ the sea-side.

Tuesday morning.

Lady P. presents her compliments to Mons. F. de P. and is under ⁹ the necessity of desiring him to postpone ¹⁰ his visits to the Palace, till Saturday fortnight, on ¹¹ account of the indisposition of Lord P.

1. lo que.—2. se vende.—3. esto es mas barato.—4. de esta manera.—5. venir a su casa.—6. español,—7. siente.—8. orilla de la mar.—9. obligado.—10. posponer.—11. a causa de.

68.

I come from Cadiz, where I resided two months. The brother and sister are ill. The father and brother are dead. What ¹ he says, is not true. I know what you are looking for. He knows where it was.

What I have given you for that desk is more than is worth.

I shall return to Italy next winter ; will ² you accompany me ? I am afraid of the highwaymen,

I go ³ almost every day to the Park. With whom ? Are they going to ⁴ dine with him to-morrow ? Yes, and we are invited. Shall we go ? Do as ⁵ you please.

Send me back my music. I did send it back last night. To whom did you give it ? To your servant.

Did you gather me a rose ? I cannot gather any ⁶ unless you give me the key of the garden. Have you not it ? Take it ; you will find it in the drawer.

Two yards of French lace, at half a guinea. A bushel of coals. A large quantity of ribbons. A crowd of children ran after them.

1. lo que.—2. acompañar.—3. ir.—4. comer.—5. como quiera.—6. á menos que.

69.

I have seen so many ¹ people in the street. They have have never bought ² any thing finer. Do not learn so many lines. There is nothing good in his warehouse.

I did not understand him. Have you yet let or sold your houses ? You want too much for them. I sold them ³ last month. I came ⁴ on foot. Make haste, quick.⁵ You may go elsewhere ; you will never find a better situation.

Speak freely. Never be afraid of speaking the truth. You have acted wisely. You do ⁶ worse and worse. You do very ⁷ wrong to go thither.

I will get ⁸ rid of this horse. How much do you want for ⁹ him? Put on your hat. They can easily do it. Do you always say what you think? Not always.

She always scolds.—Does she? So they say.¹⁰ Do not believe them. I tell you frankly, that it is good for nothing.¹¹

Few things are necessary to make him happy. So you say. Give them plenty of bread, a little meat, and a few coals. A number of friends came to his assistance. How ¹² much did they give him?

This room is I believe ten feet long, and seven wide. Did you measure it? I am taller than you by ¹³ two feet. Who told you so? ¹⁴ Nobody.

1. tantos.—2. cualquiera.—3. los, las.—4. á pie.—5. apresurarse.—6. de mal en peor.—7. hacer mal.—8. des-hacerse de.—9. por el.—10. se dice.—11. nada.—12. quanto han dado.—13. de dos pies.—14. ninguno.

70.

They are quite sluggish. There is in our village a house with stables to let, and several fields to be sold. I will do it purposely to displease him.

Since I saw you I have lost a great deal of money. When do ¹ you intend going to the ² Netherlands? Immediately after the recess, if I have no engagements here. Which ³ way do you go? I have heard a great noise all night. At first we were astonished at his not coming. He is returned from town. I never saw the King of England. Is she up stairs? Come, ⁴ let us go.

Your hands are very⁵ dirty. Has he pared his nails⁶? Cut my nails. Dress yourself quickly. We are going out.

He is going to town. Are they gone, tell me? Do not⁷ wipe your hands with my towel, if you please. Has he⁸ mended my coat? Whose hat is that? Your father's.

I want a pair of boots. Try on this pair; they are too narrow; take them off. Where are their clothes? In the⁹ next room. What! in my bed-room? I have a mind to put on this blue coat. Try it on me. It does not fit you.

1. quando intenta.—2. olanda.—3. por donde.—4. hora.—5. sucio, puerco.—6. las uñas.—7. enxugar.—8. remendar.—9. en el otro quarto.

71.

You are reading a good book. We have won a hundred guineas. I would not speak to them on your account.¹

I have brought an umbrella for your sister. I am sure that we shall have rain before² long. This hat is made after the French fashion. It is frightful.

I have met him at your³ house. She shall go with her brother. As to⁴ what he says, I would advise you not to attend to it. He is half mad.

I shall begin after you. I am now travelling two hundred and seventy miles a week.

He has ⁶ travelled by sea. You will perceive in the Italian language a great affinity ⁷ to the Spanish and Portuguese. You will understand French in a short time.

Put ⁸ the candle upon the table, and the snuffers also. You have broken my stool.

You know that ⁹ gentleman? Yes, I do. He does not ¹⁰ know his rules. Yes, he does. He knows neither his articles nor his verbs. I know what you say.

I should like very much to know that family. He knows them by ¹¹ sight, not personally.

1. por amor de vm.—2. en poco tiempo.—3. en vuestra casa.—4. con respecto á.—5. enfurecido.—6. viajar por mar.—7. semejanza.—8. poner, meter.—9. caballero.—10. saber.—11. conocer de vista.

72.

Do not speak ¹ so fast. I find it difficult to speak good Spanish. Can you ² speak German?

I learned it a long time ³ since (or ago). Do you pronounce it well? As ⁴ well as you.

How ⁵ long have you learned? Six months. It is a short time. How long have you been learning? Not long. I shall never learn. Nonsense.⁶ Every body speaks French, German, or Spanish. French and Italian are spoken ⁷ every where.

What o'clock is ⁸ it? Look at your watch. It is half-past nine. No, you are mistaken; it is only a quarter to eight. How ⁹ so? Your watch loses. It generally gains.

I shall write to your father to send me some money. I have ¹⁰ been twice indebted to you for my health. I will write to him as soon as it suits me. We will send it to them. He gives them some. She always takes it with her. I will send them to her.

I ask you a favour: do not refuse me. Give it them directly. Send it to her to-morrow. Take it and eat it. Taste it and eat it, if you like ¹¹ it. Take them and read them. How many books do you want? Tear ¹² them and burn them.

1. tan pronto.—2. poder?—3. hay mucho tiempo.—4. tambien como vm.—5. quanto hace que.—6. locura.—7. por todas partes.—8. que hora es.—9. como!—10. le estoy doblemente obligado.—11. gustar.—12. despedazar.

73.

Let us see them. Permit me to open them. He answered him very impertinently.

You have promised them to them. Will you ² have any? Will they take some? I shall give it them.

I am surprised at it. Has he not sent them some? We have some. We have not any.

Are you pleased with it? Will you not have any? Do they ³ come from thence? I will ⁴ treat you with them. He shall not stay there long. I will carry some there.

I shall not get ⁵ any thing by it. Do not carry ⁶ your brother there, I have given some clothes to a man. She speaks of a woman, and I of a man. I write to a gentleman, and my wife to a lady.

She ⁷ depends on a friend. Those parcels come from a banker in London. We are going to a garden belonging to our family. Have you the ⁸ key? I have done it myself. We shall do it ⁹ without them. I am ¹⁰ looking for them. He looks for it.

I alone ¹¹ have done it. I alone shall be sacrificed. They who were so proud. It is I ¹² who saw you. It is they who will undertake the business. I who lost every thing. I who love him so ¹⁴ much.

1. ver.—2. quiere vm. algunos.—3. vienen de alla.—4. le regalaré con ellos.—5. no ganaré nada.—6. llevar.—7. fiarse.—8. llave.—9. sin.—10. buscar.—11. solo.—12. es yo.—13. quien.—14. tanto.

74.

You are always ¹ laughing at us. I did not laugh at you. It is very ² wrong to laugh in people's faces. Do not laugh at me. Be still. He hopes that you will not laugh at her. You ³ mock people so.

Pray, go on. Look ⁴! he is now making faces at us. You ⁵ abuse my kindness. What a fog! It is but a mist.

What a mistake! It is a slight ⁶ error. Try and catch me if you can. Take ⁷ your aim. Fire! Do not miss me. I am sure you ⁸ will miss me. Have you not missed me?

1. burlarse.—2. es mal de.—3. burlarse.—4. mirar.—5. abusa de mi.—6. error.—7. ajustar.—8. errar.

75.

It is I who did it. It is they who robbed the man. He and they have been attentive. I? what have I said? You give it me. You do not give it me. I think¹ of him. He speaks against them. This young lady reads too many novels. This young man² wastes his time.

To whom do you speak? I received it from that child. Whose³ boat is this? What do you⁴ mean?

1. pensar.—2. perder.—3. cuyo es este bote.—4. que quiere vm.decir.

76.

The¹ flowers I have in my garden are very fine.² Who did that? He did. Who³ dines here to-day? I⁴ do. Who learns French? What do you think of it? The⁵ vegetables we have bought at market. It is not what I want. Does this displease you?

He⁶ who reads the Bible every day seldom will err. They who pray all day. Those who are poor. They who scold their children. I do not know what has happened to them.

I want you. Do you read French authors? This is not as handsome as that. Do not take this. I do not like that. What⁷ misfortune is ours? In what⁸ house do you live? What lessons have you learned?

1. flor.—2. bella.—3. comer.—4. yo.—5. legumbres.—6. quien.—7. que.—8. en que.

77.

What play ¹ have you seen? What defence has he made? What are his crimes?

What a child! What a pity! What an obstinate child! What a man! What men! What fools!

This ² is my father's house. That is my cousin's horse. Such are the king's orders. Take mine, not hers. Do not forget ours.

They have stopped him on the high road. They ³ say ⁴ the king is much better. It is said he is going into the country.

I am ⁵ told that you have cut yourself. She is my own child. I prefer my house to yours.

I have ⁶ taken your books ⁷ instead of mine. I have met the same gentleman and the same lady. Tell me what you want. I do not ⁸ like yours. Give me hers.

Somebody ⁹ wants you. I will have neither yours nor mine bound. Look ¹⁰ for theirs.

His stockings and mine are worn out. Where ¹¹ is yours? One of my horses and one of yours are lame.

Some one stole my mule. I met nobody. No one ¹² speaks to you. I found out another thing against him.

1. que comedia.—2. esto es.—3. se dice.—4. el Rey.—5. me dice.—6. prender.—7. en lugar de.—8. gustar.—9. alguno.—10. buscar.—11. donde.—12. ninguno.

78.

Every ¹ one must do his duty. I see neither of them very ² often. Both of them danced all night. I have seen nobody come here. Go ³ directly. I am listening to ⁴ what you say. Every ⁵ lesson must be learned by heart.

However ⁶ kind you may be, you will be reproved. He takes every thing he sees. Do ⁷ whatever you like. Have you done already? When ⁸ I have done my duty, I shall leave you. When we go to church, we ought to pray for every one.

Both ⁹ are broken. Take both. Do you pay by the week, or by the year? He came lately from Spain. I expected you the day before yesterday. How is ¹⁰ that?

1. es menester que cada uno.—2. rara vez.—3. ir inmediatamente.—4. lo que.—5. cada.—6. pormas que sea.—7. qualquiera cosa que.—8. quando.—9. ambos—10. como asi?

79.

September 20th, 1840.

My dear Mother,

I thank ¹ you a thousand times for the handsome present you sent me by William last Saturday; I assure you I will do my utmost to deserve such kindness.

My master, Mr. H. wishes me² to inform you that he is satisfied with my improvement, and he hopes to³ be able to place me next year in the first class and to make me begin Greek.

Can you send⁴ me to-morrow, or Wednesday, all my Latin and French and Spanish books, which you will find in my study, as I may want them to go⁵ on with my studies.

I wrote⁶ the other day a Spanish letter to my uncle B. but I have not been favoured with an answer. I rather suspect he is puzzled how to write in Spanish, it is so long since he has corresponded in that language; if you⁷ see him, tell him that I am expecting to hear from him⁸ every day.

Believe me, dear Mother,

Your affectionate and dutiful son,

C. D.

P.S.—Give my love to Jane and Sophia.

1. agradecer.—2. desear.—3. esperar.—4. enviar.—5. continuar.—6. escribir.—7. ver.—8. cada día.

80.

There was a ball afterwards.¹ We have, repented of our sins. Are you up? I rose at five o'clock. •

I write daily² seven pages in Italian, ten in Spanish At what college were you? I came⁴ down at nine. We started about three in the afternoon. He came suddenly. Have you been out to-day?

They drink red wine. I shall drink white wine. It has frozen very hard. It has rained all day. It is very fine weather. I hope you will do better for the future.

I shall give it to you by⁵ and by. Do not speak so loud. I will come and⁶ dine with you on Christmas-Eve. Will you go to church to-morrow? Yes, I never miss. I will do it as soon as possible. I always rise early. As⁷ for me, I often walk before breakfast. In a⁸ short time you will speak Spanish.

I travelled in Italy for several years. My house is situate in the vicinity of Antwerp, in the Netherlands. How do you like Segovia?

1. despues.—2. arrepentirse.—3. cada dia.—4. descender, —5. presto.—6. comer con vm.—7. por mi.—8. muy presto.

81.

I passed¹ through Genoa on my return to England. I shall go this evening as far² as the next town. Be so good as to tell me what o'clock it is? Let him³ go down.

Waiter, bring me a newspaper. Do not forget to come and give me a lesson at half-past nine. I cannot come⁴ before ten.

My daughter has been well educated, and my sister plays on the piano-forte. He is an old bachelor. These boys learn French and Italian. Tell the truth. Let him⁵ go and see his friends.

What ⁶ kind of weather was it? It snowed. The ⁷ moon shines. It is very hot. It was cold.

We trust you. I have grown rich in that country. I have ⁸ taken cold. Let us make haste. He intended to travel. I travel on horseback. I do not remember that event. She has fainted away. They have complained of you. He has repented of his faults. I married a year before him. Why ⁹ do you laugh at him? You had laughed at us.

Is it ¹⁰ true? It is false. We have exposed ourselves to his anger. He was ¹¹ right. We lost ourselves in the wood. I bathed in the river. We are ¹² used to it. I used to read every day a chapter of that book aloud.

1. pasar por.—2. tan lejos como.—3. que.—4. antes.—5. que.—6. que tiempo.—7. luna.—8. resfriarse.—9. porque. 10. es.—11. tener razon.—12. estar acostumbrado.

82.

I do not know where he ¹ lives. He has sold it to us. He saw them. James, pray, tell it to my father-in-law.

I have invited your sisters; I do not know, if they will come. Where ² were you? Here, my dear. What have you done with your watch? Here it is, father. Here is your master; mind what you are about. He always minds ³ his own affairs better than those of others.

I wish you would read those exercises several times before ⁴ your master, as if you were reading some Spanish book, and that without the least hesitation.

Then I can assure you, that you cannot ⁵ fail being able to speak the language you are studying in a much shorter time than by following the old methods, generally ⁶ used by most masters in this country.

Read them over, and over again ; never be tired of doing so and you will succeed.

Believe a man whose labours have been, for these last twenty years, directed to smooth the numerous difficulties which at all times have ⁷ hindered the progress of those who are studying the most useful and the most fashionable language in Europe.

You will not, certainly in this little work, have exercises upon all the general, and particular rules, of the Spanish language ; but you will ⁸ find in it the most essential part of them.

1. a donde mora.—2. donde.—3. cuidar.—4. delante de.—5. faltar.—6. de los quales hacen uso muchos maestros.—7. impedir.—8. hallar.

83.

Which do you choose, the white one or the black ? Which came first, the youngest or the eldest ? Which do you love (or like) ? Which is the best ? Tell me, which have you taken ?

How ¹ glad I am to see you again ! How dangerous it is to run so fast !

How small that house is! How foolish you are!
How difficult my lesson is! How pleased she is!
How ³ black it is! How strange his ⁴ conduct is!

My ⁵ brothers are much esteemed. My ⁶ sisters are
very much respected. I have respected my master: I
have esteemed your brothers. They are ⁷ gone.

I have spoken ⁸ to my father. My father is loved by
his children. My mother is loved by her daughters. I
have ⁹ sold my cow. My cow is sold. My horses are
sold.

I have finished my narration. I have followed his
advice. My counsels were attended ¹⁰ to. The ladies
have danced. The ladies have come. We have ad-
mired the works of nature. The works of nature have
been admired.

They learned ¹¹ their lessons. Their lessons are
learned.

We have put out the candles. The candles are put
out. I have ¹² washed my hands. I should be very
much obliged to you. What is the matter? I have a
pain in my back. Send for a surgeon.

Give a chair to the gentleman. Your horse is very
lean. You do not feed him well. Yes, I do, but he is
rather indisposed.

I did not sleep all night. How do you like the books
we sent you? I find them very amusing.

I owe you all that I have. Hush!

1. que.—2. que, —3. que obscuro hace.—4. conducta.—5.
hermano.—6. hermana.—7. ir, or andar.—8. hablar.—9. ven-

der.—10. han seguido mis consejos.—11. aprender.—12. lavarse las manos.

84.

We have received several letters. The letters are sealed,¹ and will be sent to the Post.

I come to dine² with you. She comes to see you. They had come to play with her. He entered the room without looking³ at me.

I have sore⁴ eyes. She has a sore⁴ throat, and a sore⁴ tongue. ⁴He has a sore foot. My feet⁵ are cold. Her hands⁵ are very cold. Be⁶ quiet.

I⁷ have often a head-ache. When I go to bed late, my head aches the next morning. I am hungry. Are⁸ you hungry? I am very⁹ thirsty.

How do¹⁰ you do? How do the¹¹ children do? They are very well, thank you; and how do you do?

What is the¹² matter here? But what is the matter with him? She has the tooth-ache.

The more I see him, the more I esteem him. So do¹³ I, and so does he.

1. sellar.—2. comer.—3. mirar.—4. tener malos los ojos; mal á la lengua, al pié, de garganta.—5. tengo los pies frios; las manos.—6. estate quieto.—7. me duele la cabeza.—8. tener hambre.—9. tener sed.—10. como esta vm.—11. como estan....—12. que es eso?—13. tambien.

85.

Tell¹ my tailor to make me a suit of clothes, and to

send them by the coach, in the course of a fortnight. I am going to pay a visit to my father, and spend Christmas-week with him.

How, far is it from here? It is fifty miles. Indeed! Your horse will never do, (or perform,) such a long journey in one day.

Wait for ³ me till four o'clock. Shall you be back in half an hour?

Birds fly, fishes ⁴ swim, and quadrupeds walk; and we also walk.

Never copy the French of these exercises, until you have read them many times aloud before a person conversant with that language.

Fill my glass, I am thirsty. How long will you ⁵ stay in London?

Mend my watch and his. My faults and hers are unpardonable. Your brother and hers are ⁶ taking a walk on the lawn.

What ⁷ a handsome carriage! It is not so handsome as yours. His horses are ⁸ very fine; but ours are handsomer; and yours are the handsomest ⁹ of all.

1. decir.—2. que distancia hay.—3. esperar.—4. nadar.—5. restar.—6. pasearse.—7. hermoso, lindo.—8. muy bello.—9. de todos.

86.

Sept. 3, 1840.

My dear Sir,

I, begin to fear you have entirely forgotten your old

friend. It ² is now nearly six weeks since I last heard from ³ you ; I must attribute, I suppose, such silence to your numerous engagements.

I should have written before, but I expected to ⁴ come down on the 1st, to join your shooting party on that day. However, Mrs. H.'s indisposition would not admit of my leaving her.

I am happy ⁵ to say she is fast recovering, and if nothing prevents me, I shall take ⁶ her to Clifton next month, to ⁷ spend a few weeks at Major W.'s, which ⁸ will enable us to have the pleasure of calling upon you during our stay at that ⁹ delightful spot.

I remain, dear Sir,

Your's truly.

1. comenzar.—2. es ahora.—3. he sabido de vm.—4. venir, llegar.—5. yo soy feliz.—6. conducir.—7. pasar.—8. hacer capaz.—9. deleitoso sitio.

87.

They ¹ shake this table so much that I really cannot write. When I play at cards, I do not like to lose the game. At what game do you play ? How did you spend your time last summer ?

I advise ² you to avoid ⁴ idleness, which is the mother of all vices. He admired the beauty of the garden. The cares of a tender mother.

What ⁴ does my brother do ? What does my uncle think ?

When you return from town, bring me some ribbons, an umbrella, a lamp, and a ⁵ few French books, well bound in calf with gilt edges.

What ⁶ does he ask for? What do you, mean? What are they looking for? The lady of whom I was speaking, is my wife's father's sister.

The lady who sings so ⁸ sweetly is my friend's niece. Is it possible?

The reasons upon which I rely are good. It is an argument to which there is no reply. It is a malady for which there is no remedy and of which the cause is not known.

Read this book often in Spanish, without the assistance of which, you will scarcely ever speak that language without being a few months ⁹ in Spain.

Hand ¹⁰ me the book that is on the table. Avoid the faults into which I have fallen.

How do you translate ¹¹ the English word WHICH? I ought to know it now. Against which. For which. After which. Into ¹² which.

1. mover.—2. aconsejar.—3. huir, evitar.—4. que hace mi hermano.—5. pocos libros?—6. que.—7. que quiere vm. decir.—8. agradablemente.—9. en países estrangeros.—10. hacer pasar.—11. traducir.—12. que, el qual.

The happiness of the people causes that of ¹ the prince

I am going away, will you accompany me? We have built a very handsome country-house.

Give my little brother his night-cap. I have given good books. The king's guards. I always carry fire-arms at night when I travel. We often see ³ the king's troops pass under our windows.

I want ⁴ the mustard-pot. Hand me the cream-jug and sugar-bason.

Paris is a delightful city, which I intend visiting again soon. You were there last winter. Yes ⁵; I returned thence on Monday last.

Will he go with me? I should very much like to go there, if ⁶ I had no business here.

I will ⁷ take you there next year if you like. I will not go ⁸ without my father.

1. aquello de.—2. construir.—3. ver.—4. tener necesidad.—5. sí.—6. si.—7. conducir.—8. sin mi padre.

89.

Did you hear ¹ what I said? Go to the hay-market and buy me a load of hay, but do not give more than four pounds for ² it. I do not like to go on foot.

I have no apple-trees in my ³ orchard. We have two little boys, three little girls, and five tall servants.

She lives in Paris. This book is very small; that ⁴ much smaller. A sweet apple is better than a bitter orange.

That young lady has an harmonious voice. I have

called ⁵ a hundred times at your house. Although I am not rich, yet I am charitable to the poor. He bid them good bye with tears in his eyes.

1. oir.—2. por eso.—3. huerto.—4. quello.—5. pasar.

90.

I have seen ¹ him, and have spoken ² to him. I ³ expect him to-day. I am obliged to him I am going to show it to you. Look ⁴ at that fine house, it is well built. Go with him.

You are a very bad player. It is getting late. We are six, and you are nine.

Your fire is very low, stir ⁶ it up a little. I must ⁷ get rid of this animal. You should ⁸ get rid of your bad habits. You must know the whole business as soon as possible. We must be content with it. He is called ⁹ every where.

1. visto.—2. hablar.—3. esperar.—4. mirar.—5. hacerse tarde.—6. revolver.—7. es necesario que.—8. deber deshacerse de.

91.

She praises ¹ herself a great deal too much. Speak as ² long as you like. I will have either of them.

I can ³ neither eat nor drink. This carriage cost me two hundred guineas. This is the road to Paris. We

dress after the French fashion. His hat is in the English fashion. He died ⁴ like a Frenchman on the field of battle.

The guards fell into the ditch ; many were drowned ; others swam to the ramparts. If France were as rich as England, it ⁵ would be ⁶ the best country in the world.

1. alabarse.—2. tanto quanto vm. gusta.—3. poder, or ser capaz.—4. morir como.—5. seria.—6. el mejor pais.

92.

Whose ¹ house is that ? My uncle's. I have seen the letter you sent me on Saturday.

She pulled out a purse, which she gave me, and in which I found a ² great deal of gold and silver.

I know whom you love.³ Do you like him better than her ? Return ⁴ me that pen-knife. Who has my flute ? I have lent you my slate. Come and fetch your hat, which is on the table. I see him coming. Such ⁵ is always the fate of the idle. At the beginning of the battle I was very much afraid.

When you return here I will pay you that bill. He is much stronger than you. When you have done your work come and see us. When I have written ⁶ all my accounts I will read the books you have had the ⁷ goodness to lend me.

She did ⁸ not take them, she does not take them, will not take them, because she does not wish for them, and

would not demand them even if she thought you would give them ⁹ to her.

His sister would have learned ¹⁰ them if you had wished it. His mother has been very ill. Her son has not yet returned. What ¹¹ is agreeable is often hurtful. What I like, is exactly what she dislikes. Fie, for ¹² shame!

1. de quien es aquella casa?—2. mucho.—3. amar.—4. restituir.—5. tal es.—6. escribir.—7. la bondad de prestar.—8. llevar.—9. dar, *or* donar.—10. aprender.—11. lo que.—12. ah que vergüenza.

93.

When ¹ we are in company, we generally do what we can to be agreeable.

When I am at church I behave as you do. When ² you have played that piece of music, Madam, I shall take the liberty of asking you to play, God save the Queen.

When I write in French I ³ seldom use the Dictionary. When I have ⁴ finished these exercises. We sup at nine, in summer; and at ten in winter. I am ⁵ very fond of them.

Whoever ⁶ you meet. Apply to any ⁷ body who may think as you do.

Whatever riches he possesses he is never satisfied; and whoever he associates with will tell you so. I know him well. I am told he is worth twenty thousands ⁸ a year.

However amiable she is, yet she is not so amiable as her mother. . Whatever may be your motives, I advise you to mind what you are ⁹ about.

Let them be ever so attentive. I assure you these words, *Whatever*, *Whoever*, and *Whosoever* are very ¹⁰ hard. I can hardly remember them.

1. quando.—2. quando ...—3. usar raramente.—4. quando haya concluido.—5. amar mucho.—6. quien quiera que.—7. alguno.—8. por año.—9. quel que hace.—10. difícil.

94.

You are now ¹ learning the task, that you have ² done last month.

Smell this flower. They jumped ³ over the wall. Here are some mulberries which are not ripe. I threw them to her. I feel the strength of you argument. I promise ⁴ him. I shall esteem you for it.

My watch and theirs are ⁵ out of order. Our country is more extensive than yours.

I am in ⁶ the right, and you are in the wrong. Who is right? Who is wrong.

Ask if she has had the measles and scarlet fever. She had then the small-pox. Will you come with me? No: ⁷ why? I have chilblains. Is my whip mended? Is your father in the country? Is his horse in the stable? Is your carriage in the coach-house? I am ⁸ very fond of birds; buy ⁹ me a lark.

There ¹⁰ are fine prints in the parlour. The up-

holsterer is in the ¹¹ hall; he has brought you a new screen, a Turkey carpet, a new sofa, a feather-bed, and a bedstead. Ask him to walk in.

1. aprender.—2. hacer.—3. saltar.—4. prometer.—5. desordenado.—6. tener razon.—7. porque.—8. amar.—9. comprar.—10. hay bellos.—11. sala.

95.

I have now a dozen ¹ canary-birds, seven chaffinches, six dozen sparrows, four tomtits, one blackbird, several larks, and nine or ten thrushes.

He always calls ² when I am at breakfast. Tell him to call again; ask him if he has a leg of mutton, some veal cutlets, and a calf's head.

What can you ³ be afraid of? What do you fear? Gardener, I want some rose-trees, currant-bushes, and strawberry-beds this year. My vine wants cutting.

Have you swept ⁴ all the walks? Did you ⁵ water the French beans? There are still a great many leaves. Cut ⁶ a few bunches of grapes for dessert.

He has been dangerously wounded. Have you mended your stockings? Mend my pen.

Has she not warmed the bed? My child will be baptized to-day. I would borrow ⁷ that sum at four per cent. Guess ⁸ who he was? I cannot guess whom you mean.

Do you learn dancing or drawing? Do not rub out my writing. Where is the Indian rubber?

1. canarios.—2. pasar, *or* venir.—3. temer.—4. barrer.—
5. regar las flores.—6. cortar.—7. tomar prestado.—8. adivinar

96.

The wheels ¹ of my carriage are not greased. I have won the bet. I am in mourning for my grandfather. He was lucky ² at play. The shepherd is leading his flock.

The dress-maker has sent home a new gown, and the shoe-maker a pair of shoes, and a pair of pumps. You attend ³ our balls, I suppose? Where was it? Here.

I took ⁴ care of her during her stay in Paris. We are going shortly ⁵ to see a review. Riches are a burden to the wealthy. If you are a naughty girl again, your papa will never give you a kiss. You are a ⁶ good-for-nothing fellow.

The king was overjoyed at his arrival. Their journeys are ⁷ rather tedious. What are you looking for? I am looking for my purse.

This wall is fourteen feet high; our ditch seven feet deep. The paths of our garden are three feet wide, and the roads of our park about ten.

The air of this town is very ⁸ wholesome. He is digging ⁹ a well in the orchard, to get water for watering the plants.

1. ruéda.—2. ganar la apuesta.—3. feliz.—4. ir á.—5. tener cuidado.—6. luego.—7. bribon.—8. poco fastidioso.—9. sano.

97.

My niece ¹ is the loveliest ² girl I ever met with. I had ³ rather sing than play. Had you rather ⁴ go than wait for him? Who is there? I. Who speaks? He. Who ⁵ plays? ⁶ I do. Who will come? She.

Have you set ⁷ a trap in your orchard? Let us go into the poultry-yard. We were certainly in the wrong. Were we not?

Brush my hat. Let us give it him. I never ⁸ mentioned it to them. He has sent it them. Let him read it aloud. Take it and burn it. ⁹ We are going.

He has ¹⁰ promised them to him. He has ¹¹ sealed it with some black wax.

This knife is not cleaned. I am willing to help you. Let her alone. Do not ¹² tease her. You will suffer. He has deceived him. I have deceived myself. ¹³ Undeceive him. Do not undeceive him.

I am happier ¹⁴ than if I had married her. Her temper is so peevish, that there is no living with her in peace. You behave with all the prudence becoming ¹⁵ your age.

We had rather walk than ride, Listen ¹⁶ to the warbling of the birds.

Tell the servant to put on the table the pepper, salt, vinegar, and mutsard.

1. sobrina.—2. la mas amable.—3. preferir.—4. prefiere
 vm. el ir.—5. jugar.—6. yo.—7. poner.—8. mencionar.—9.
 ir, or andar.—10. prometer.—11. sellar.—12. atormentar.
 —13. desengañar.—14. mas feliz que.—15. propio a la
 edad de vm.—16. escuchar.

98.

Send ¹ her away. She is a great deal too careless.
 The silver forks which I bought in Paris, are not so
 strong.²

He has been dragged ³ into the most fatal errors,
 which have ruined his constitution. They now receive
 me in the most civil manner. I had ⁴ rather beg my
 bread than ⁵ submit to such ⁶ conditions.

Have you seen ⁷ them? He has finished my picture;
 is it ⁸ like me? The likeness is indeed excellent. How
 many sittings did you give? Half a dozen. He paints
 and draws uncommonly well.

Do you ⁹ swim? No, I am no swimmer; but I re-
 gret very much my natural aversion to this useful exer-
 cise. I am trying ¹⁰ to induce them to do it.

The whole is not worth five pounds. How much
 does the whole weigh? He is wholly taken up in com-
 posing works for the use of his pupils. Drawing¹¹ is
 a pleasant amusement.

1. enviar.—2. tan fuerte.—3. arrastrar.—4. preferir.—5.
 que someter.—6. tal.—7. visto.—8. es el como yo?—9.
 nadar.—10. inducir.—11. dibujo.

99.

There ¹ are in this stuff several ² colours well intermixed, ³ namely, yellow, red, green, blue, brown..... I was standing at the door, when I saw his Majesty the King of France pass.

The horses of this farmer are very ⁴ lean ; he does not give them oats enough.

I have examined ⁵ your bill twice, and I think you have made a ⁶ mistake.

Who ⁷ preached this morning ? The curate, Sir. How ⁸ so ? Is the rector ill ? No, Sir, he is gone to London for a short time.

Take ⁹ my boys to school, James, and take care to drive carefully. Is the horse ¹⁰ put to ? The minister will never give your petition to the king, because its contents ¹¹ are contrary to his plans.

The lands in that country are unfruitful but might be improved, ¹² if properly cultivated. Leave it or take it. Copy my manuscript ¹³ fairly, and bring it back to me on Saturday morning, as I intend sending it to the printer on Friday next.

Undress ¹⁴ these children, they are quite sleepy. Put them to bed. Sell them to us. Buy them some sugar-plums. When ¹⁵ I have given you a lesson, I must go to the vicarage. Children are fond of sugar. When you have forgiven him his faults, I expect you will forgive me mine also.

1. hay.—2. varios.—3. es decir, *or* es a saber.—4. magro.—5. examinar.—6. engañarse.—7. predicar.—8. como así.—9. conducir.—10. cavallo.—11. porque el contenido.—12. mejorado.—13. copiar correctamente.—14. desnudar.—15. cuando yo.

100.

When I have heard him, I shall be able to judge of his abilities. When I have learned French, I intend to study German. When they have answered my letter, I will then go and see them.

When I have friends staying ¹ with me, I seldom study. When I am in France, I do as they ² do in France. When she is staying as Brighton, she goes to the chapel royal.

I have seen ³ him, but have not spoken to him. Do ⁴ you send any more? Pray, do not send me any more. I believe him. I do not believe him.

You are ⁵ a Frenchman? No, I am a Spaniard, Sir. Are they rich? ⁶ Yes, they are. Are they ⁷ come? No, they are not. Were you there? Yes, I was.

I have been ⁸ ill, and am still so. I am very sorry to hear ⁹ it; do not be frightened. She is joking.

I thank you very much, Madam, for all your kind attentions to my children, I hope they have not been troublesome.¹⁰

He launches into ¹¹ company to forget his grief. You have softened his heart.

Besides ¹² all my household expenses I have also my taxes to pay.

1. habitar.—2. se hace en francia.—3. visto.—4. enviar.
—5. frances.—6. Español.—7. venido, *from* venir.—8. estar
enfermo.—9. de saber.—10. importuno.—11. se arroja. — 12.
fuera.

101.

He will gradually¹ make a fortune. I play fairly,
but you always cheat. I have learned six lines at²
the most.

She sets³ every thing wrong. Hereafter⁴ I will give
you my custom. I usually rise at five both summer and
winter; breakfast at eight, dine at two, and go to bed
at nine. I ran to his assistance. He fell suddenly.
How far do we say? How⁵ far did you read last time?
I hardly ever see them, except on a Sunday, at church.
Go that way, you will meet her. I had⁶ rather go this
way. This field has been sown with turnips.

Can⁷ you play at chess? Yes, I can. Do not stir,
my dear child.

My land is sown with wheat. This field is planted
with potatoes. I have⁸ lived this year in four different
places.

Is he still alive? He was then⁹ alive. Was she
still living when your uncle died? George the Fourth
was¹⁰ crowned in the year one thousand eight hundred
and twenty-one.

1. poco a poco.—2. al mas.—3. poner todo de través.—4.
de aqui en adelante.—5. quanto.—6. quisiera mas bien.—
7. poder,—8. morar.—9. viviente.—10. coronar.

102.

You come too soon; it is ¹ only a quarter to ten. We agreed ² last time that I should receive my lesson at eleven. He travelled by land. ³ Between you and him there is something which I cannot yet find out.

For want ⁴ of assiduity, he will never succeed. He is gone to meet his master. You receive company, instead of minding your business, and neglect that which would ensure a respectable maintenance for your family.

I lent ⁵ him, last month, seven hundred pounds, at four per cent. This old miser never ⁶ spends a shilling. They have blemished ⁷ her reputation.

Have you not seen the new ⁸ weights and measures? Do it quickly.

All the goods ⁹ that were in his warehouse were burnt. At what time did ¹⁰ that fire happen? I am now in hopes of overcoming all the difficulties of that beautiful language.

Do they go to church? Yes, every Sunday. I attend ¹² lectures on chemistry every Friday.

He ¹³ never attends to his French. My master ¹⁴ attends me once a week. Who attended your daughter during her last illness? I forgot—Dr. F. I believe.

1. no es que.—2. convenir.—3. entre.—4. por falta de.—5. prestar.—6. expender.—7. manchar su.—8. pesos.—9. mercaderías.—10. a que hora.—11. esperar.—12. asistir á lecciones.—13. hacer atencion.—14. dar leccion.

103.

Who do¹ you mean? Now, my dear children, attend to what I say. He attends² the market every Wednesday.

Will you go over the water? There is a boat and two watermen ready to take us over to the other side.

The³ Bishop is expected here next Tuesday. If he believes such nonsense, he must be a great simpleton.

A mad dog has been killed. He is plunged⁴ into misfortune: who will extricate him? I have a large family to provide for. I am⁵ tired of writing. It⁶ rains hard. I delight in reading such books. Peruse my newspaper.

We cannot hear⁷ each other speak. Of what stuff is your gown made? Look⁸ at that child; he seems quite pleased.

They have⁹ declined having any thing to do with it. They bear¹⁰ his insulting conduct with patience. I could not, I am sure. I cannot¹¹ bear him.

1. que quiere vm. decir?—2. hacer atencion a quello que.—3. ir al.—4. atravesar.—5. se aguarda el obispo.—6. submergido en.—7. cansado de escribir.—8. llevar mucho.—9. oir los unos y los otros hablar.—10. mirar.—11. rehusar...—12. soportar.—13. no puedo verlo, or sufrirlo, or lo detesto.

104.

The bee is the emblem of industry, and was taken¹ by

the late Emperor of the French for his arms. The slave-trade has been abolished in this country for several years. They are ² talking together. !

If we were to listen to them. We cannot bear the sight of them. They are likely to talk till to-morrow.

A cat is sly. That man is deceitful. Cats are fond of mice. Children are fond of pleasure. From what country do you come?—From Sussex.

Leave ³ off ⁴ crying. Have you ⁵ left off doing it? Has he left off going to bed at nine? Drunkenness has been at all times looked upon as a vice, which destroys the happiness of families.

Let us ⁶ sit down in the shade of this oak. I have forbidden ⁷ the maid to use this set of china.

Do ⁸ not hinder him from studying. After having declared my sentiments. They were quite intoxicated; so ⁹ much so, as not to be able to return home that night. He ill-treats his children.

What a fine poplar! You must cut down that walnut-tree. Wolves yearly destroy in France a great number of cattle. My last servant was a great rogue. The storm began at three o'clock in the morning, and lasted nearly four hours. It thundered, lightened, and rained as fast as it could pour. Let ¹⁰ us spend this day merrily. So we will.

1. adoptado por el ultimo.—2. hablar juntos.—3. dejar de.—4. gridar.—5. no lo haze vm. mas? or ha dejado vm. de hacerlo?—6. sentarse.—7. prohibido.—8. impedir.—9. tanto que no poder.—10. pasar alegremente un dia.

105.

My library contains ¹ above ten thousand volumes ; namely, Travels, Histories, French, Italian, Greek, German and Latin authors ; some excellent works on Geometry, Astronomy, and Mathematics. You will not find in ² it one single novel ; I have banished them.

The carpenter has forgotten his hammer. Give it me, I want to hang up this picture.

I am ³ told you had learned music, have the goodness to tell me, what difference there is between a flat ⁴ and a sharp ?

How ⁵ many quavers are there in that bar ? Count the time. You do not keep in time. I am sorry to say your fingering is bad. How many do you count in a bar ? That note is too flat, the other is too sharp. You have no ⁶ ear. On the contrary, my ear is excellent.

Who ⁷ tunes your instrument ? It is a good instrument. Now, mind your ⁸ time.

Subdue your passions. My child is quite ⁹ spoiled. She never spoils her children.

1. contener.—2. hallar.—3. me dicen.—4. bemol y un diesi.—5. quanto.—6. no tiene vm. el ordo fino.—7. acordar.—8. tiempo.—9. dañar.

106.

I have broken my whip, take ¹ it to the collar-maker's. You have dropped ² your thimble, pick it

up. Take your yard, and let us measure this stuff. It is as ³ sweet as honey. Buy me some lemons and some oranges.

A pickpocket has stolen a few sovereigns from me. His son died ⁴ before he was of ⁵ age.

Hold ⁶ your tongue, I cannot read. Sailors seldom become ⁷ rich.

The doctor entertains slight hopes of her recovery: the physician also attends her once a week.

She is a nice girl, ⁸ but very idle. ⁹ Whatever his intentions may be, they will be condemned. The ape resembles man.

I wear ¹⁰ silk stockings, they are nearly ¹¹ worn out; I must buy another pair. They are too tight, ¹² they do not fit you.

It snows ¹³ and has done so all night. In case you want any thing, I have placed ¹⁴ the bell on the table.

1. llevalo al sillero.—2. dejar caer.—3. tanto dulce.—4. morir.—5. mayor de edad.—6. calle vm.—7. hacerse.—8. niña.—9. qualquiera que sean sus intenciones.—10. traer.—11. casi.—12. estrecho.—13. nieva.—14. poner la campanilla.

107.

On Twelfth ¹ night we have generally a few friends to sup with us; it is an old custom. My ² granddaughter is gone to school. Whatever ³ your faults be, they will forgive you. Whatever ⁴ you may ask, they will accede to your wishes. Tall ⁵ as she is, she has no

strength. That cannot be endured. Thou art a mad-man. How darest thou speak thus to a man of his rank? It is a very genteel family.

It is all ⁶ over with him. Did you succeed in catching him? Has he been able to tame him? This ink is too thick, it does not run. I have finished my task.

Though ⁷ he be ever so attentive, yet something ⁸ is wanting. Rub out all these lines.

The washerwoman has not brought back your linen; there are many things ⁹ wanting; namely, one collar, three pocket-handkerchiefs, black silk stockings, a white under waistcoat, two pairs of wristbands, three frills, and one nightcap.

Every ¹⁰ one who is accused is not always guilty. His friends were at a very great expense in educating him. Has he any money left?

When my uncle was in India he had several camels, and brought one over to England. London is far more populous than Paris.

1. el día de Reyes.—2. nieta.—3. cualquiera que.—4. lo que vin. pida.—5. tan alta, or grande como ella.—6. ya no hay remedio para el, esta perdido.—7. aunque sea.—8. falta alguna cosa.—9. faltan muchas cosas.—10. cada uno que es.

108.

I have not ¹ followed his steps in every thing. The rules of the grammar are not always intelligible to young ² people.

The church bells have been ringing all day. On ³ what account? The mob did a great deal of damage in the street. Where ⁴ there many mistakes in your exercise? There is not one. Who sent me that? To play well on an instrument, is a gift of nature.

The king's death happened about three years after the coronation of his cousin. His faculties were very much ⁵ impaired long before his late illness, which terminated his frail existence.

I have ⁶ just arrived from Scotland, where I passed the summer.

If you ⁷ play with the dog, he will ⁸ bite your finger. Will you wash her head? Give your hand to her as a sign of reconciliation. Snuff the candles. I have hurt my foot. You tread upon my feet.

We do not always ⁹ see those who see us. We often love ¹⁰ those who do not love us. He loves us. We love him. We love them and fear him. We speak of him.

1. seguir.—2. a la juventud.—3. en que ocasion.—4. habia.—5. alterado.—6. acabo de llegar.—7. jugar.—8. morder.—9. ver.—10. amar.

109.

We ¹ know them. We understand them. It is evident he has ² improved in his studies. It is necessary to attend to one's own affairs to thrive ³ in this world.

I like those whom we have met, but those who called

on us, do not seem to like us. The boy has cut his tongue in playing with the scissors. He loves play. My hands are cold.—Warm yourself.

Who preaches to-day? Do you mean in the morning? Yes. Doctor C. Had you a good sermon last Sunday? What ⁴ time did you get there? Very late. It was not our fault: the clocks differ so much.

Put every book in its place. He commits faults every minute. What a service he has rendered to his country.

I am in want of a good servant, who can wait at table. Nothing can prevent your going there.

Every ⁵ one is afraid of them. Did you take your prayer-book to church?

Carry this to your poor father, and tell him I wish I could do more for him.

He is a dangerous man. The English fleet ⁶ set sail this day at three. What! on a Sunday? Yes, sailors prefer that day to every other.

I can say that of ten ships sailing from our ports, seven sail ⁷ on a Sunday.

I made ⁸ this remark during my stay at Gravesend, where ⁹ most of our East Indiamen stay a short time previously ¹⁰ to their sailing for Madras and Bombay.

1. conocer.—2. hacer progresos.—3. prosperar.—4. a que hora ha vm.—5. cada uno es.—6. dar á la vela.—7. domingo.—8. hacer.—9. donde.—10. antes.

110.

I am ordered to follow you ¹ wherever you go Spare

² your health more than your money. The king's palace will be illuminated.

I ³ want a quire of paper, half a hundred of pens, and a bottle of red ink.

Your copy-book is not ⁴ ruled; give me your ⁵ ruler and your ⁶ pencil that I may rule it. Have you any blotting paper? I want to rub out this line: give me your India-rubber.

He smokes in the presence of the ladies. It is not genteel.⁷ The chimney smokes uncommonly.

Is your tea sweet enough? Ann, I have no spoon. Put my bunch of keys in the cupboard.

How thick the fog is! What o'clock is the tide to-day? What a dust you make! A spark flew ⁸ out and set fire to the whole building.

There are seven days in the week. Have ⁹ the goodness to repeat them in Spanish. Yes, Sir. I think I have learned them; I will try to remember them; Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday.

Very ¹⁰ well! there are twelve months in the year; be so ¹¹ good as to say them also, in Spanish.

January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, and December.

The four seasons, if you ¹² please: Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter. In what month is your birthday? I spent the Easter-week with them at M. the country-seat of my uncle.

1. en donde quiera.—2. ahorrar.—3. necesito.—4. rayar.—5. regla.—6. lapiz.—7. noble.—8. centella.—9. tener la bondad.—10. muy bien.—11. tan bueno.—12. si vm. gusta.

111.

Give me your left hand, I want to try this ring on your finger. I have cut my thumb. Your nails are too long, you should cut them. Give me a nail, I want to drive it into the wall.

She has learned dancing, and yet she does not possess a genteel ¹ carriage.

Have you slept ² well? I always sleep well. Your ³ sleep has not been interrupted. The ⁴ noise of the carriages often prevents ⁵ my sleeping in London.

There ⁶ are five senses, namely, the sight, the hearing, the smell, the taste, and the feeling. The small-pox is in the village. I would advise you to take care of yourself. I do not fear it; I was vaccinated several years since.

Did you not ⁸ cough in the night? Yes, ⁹ nearly the whole night.

I was ¹⁰ bled last winter for a very obstinate ¹¹ cough. I have a pain in my arm.—Your finger bleeds. I see, it is nothing but a ¹² scratch.

No one can be free from envy. His firmness was admired even by his enemies. His eagerness in fulfilling his duty is extraordinary. He grumbles for nothing. He is never pleased.

The ¹³ plough is one of the most useful implements in husbandry ; how could we till our lands without it ? My ploughmen ¹⁴ earn eighteen shillings a week. The cart is loaded.

1. noble portura.—2. dormir.—3. sueño.—4. ruido.—5. prevenir.—6. hay.—7. he estado.—8. toser.—9. casi.—10. sangrado.—11. tos.—12. arañó.—13. arado.—14. labrador.

112.

What is his ¹ complaint ? What is ² she crying for ? The pillow is too ³ hard. The hands of my watch are broken ; I must send it to the watchmaker's to have them mended. The jeweller is waiting to show you some earrings.

Are you ⁴ fond of gruel ? I am going to have some to-night. Has ⁵ he inquired after me ? What is the meaning ⁶ of that ? I thought it was later. I have hurt ⁷ my hand. Let us go and skip with the rope. Have you missed ⁸ the ball ? Yes, I have missed the ball. I will ⁹ make room. May we go ¹⁰ out now ? I thought that it was later. Is there a lump ? Bear it patiently. The ¹¹ sun shines.

1. mal, *or* indisposicion.—2. porque grita.—3. duro.—4. amar.—5. inquirir, *or* pedir.—6. que quiere decir.—7. hacerse mal.—8. mancar, *or* faltar.—9. hacer lugar.—10. salir.—11. el sol brilla.

113.

The wind ¹ blows hard. It is sultry.² The weather is cloudy this morning; is the wind changed? I beg you will excuse them. I have made a good breakfast. Let us take a ³ walk. Let us put off the walk to another day. I prefer your small beer. I must go this morning to an auction. I hate the fashions of that country. This is the lowest price. Is it right? I wish you a pleasant walk. My watch stops sometimes. The moon rises ⁴ early this week.

There will be enough for⁵ that. We shall be delighted ⁶ to see them. He takes much pains to do it. He heard it. They are lazy.

The sea is rough. Make a noise. Do not be so stiff. I cannot bend. Bend slowly.

It is as smooth as velvet. Feel ⁷ my pulse? Show ⁸ me your doll, sister? We will ⁹ not go there.

You do not improve. I have made a new apron.

What a sloven he is! Is ¹⁰ it upright? I do not play high. How much has ¹¹ he paid?

1. el viento es muy récir.—2. bochorno.—3. pasarse.—4. de buena hora.—5. por esto.—6. deleitado.—7. tomar el pulso.—8. mostrar una moña.—9. ir.—10. es el derécho—11. pagar.

114.

Bring in the tea-table. She looks ¹ well. She is ² quite recovered from her late illness. There ³ is too much of it already. I shall discharge my clerk in the course of a month.

What ⁴ is the matter with your hand? What is the matter with you ⁵? I will have them do so. Give me ten. They say he is dead. I am told ⁶ you have acted very much to the dissatisfaction of your friend.

They ⁷ pity him very much. They accuse them wrongfully.

It is ⁸ said we shall soon be rewarded. We have been told it will not be necessary. They follow the fashions.

My eyes ¹⁰ have at last been opened. They have amused the children. I am ¹¹ assured that he has left the country. They have sung a very fine song.

They have not ¹² attended to the orders. They have been falsely accused.—It is very much ¹³ lamented. It is expected ¹⁴ every day. That has been well played.

I ¹⁵ am eight years old. Lay ¹⁶ the cloth. Pull off your coat. Put ¹⁷ on your gloves, Pull off his shoes.

To whom do these ¹⁸ belong? I sell cherries for two-pence a pound. ¹⁹ Is the fire out? Are my boots mended? Let us come. Let us dance. Let us ² read.

1. parecer bien.—2. enteramente.—3. hay demasiado.—4. que es eso?—5. yo quiere que lo hagan así.—6. me dicen que.—7. lo compadecen.—8. se dice que.—9. modas.—10. alirir.—11. me asegura.—12. obedecer.—13. lamentar.—14. aguardar.—15. tengo ocho años.—16. cubrir la mesa.—17. meter.—18. pertenecer.—19. el fuego esta apagado?—20. leamos.

115.

I see ¹ a windmill, some silk-worms, and a flower-pot. He wants ² a watch, some gunpowder, and a box of colour. I have bought a tea-chest, fire-arms, and a

coffee-mill. 3 Bring us a wine-glass, some letter or post paper, and the ink-bottle.

I was 4 in the corn-market, where I met the pie-woman. I bought an apple tart, and a cream-cheese, also a silver milk-pot. Where is the flower-basket? Tell him to bring me next week three pounds of fresh butter.

Tell the wine merchant I do not like his wines. I will settle 5 his bill, when I am in town next 6 month.

I was 7 born, said he to me, on this happy island. They were walking on the sea-shore. Will you not speak 8 to her on my account? Give your account.

Agreeably 9 to your orders, I have hired a good house with a large garden and a fish-pond.

What is the rent of the whole estate? Sixty pounds per annum, upon a lease of twenty-one years: the land about one pound an acre. Do you think it a high rent?

No, it is rather 10 cheap. The house must be very large, I suppose? Why, there is a great deal of room in it.

1. ver.—2. tener necesidad.—3. traer.—4. yo estaba.—5. arreglar, or pagar.—6. mes que viene.—7. nacido.—8. hablar a causa de?—9. conformemente á.—10. barato.

CONCLUSION.

We 1 have just finished this book, which, I trust 2 has been of the greatest utility 3 to you, and all my young friends.

I hope you did not forget to read over every twelve

numbers four or five times, previously to passing on to the others. You may, now they are ⁴ nearly committed to memory, write them down in a copy-book to obtain a thorough knowledge of orthography.

Had ⁶ you begun by writing these exercises, ⁷ instead of reading them aloud, you would still have a great deal more to do, in order to get a facility in speaking Spanish, which language you have now acquired almost imperceptibly.

If you ⁸ can find an opportunity of ⁹ spending a month with a Spanish family, you will surely find it very advantageous,¹⁰ provided that those with whom you may converse, do not ¹¹ speak English.

You can ¹² speak as good Spanish in London, as in Madrid, if you constantly converse in that tongue with one or two natives.

Attend ¹³ also Spanish churches, and visit other places where that language is ¹⁴ spoken. I now wish you ¹⁵ farewell.

LOUIS PHILLIPPE R. F. DE PORQUET.

No. 5, Gloucester Place,
Kentish-town, Middlesex.
March 5, 1840.

1. acabamos.—2. esperar.—3. utilidad.—4. casi.—5. obtener un perfecto conocimiento.—6. si vm. hubiese.—7. en vez de.—8. si. vm. puede.—9. pasar un mes.—10. con tal que.—11. hablar Ingles.—12. vm. puede.—13. ir á las Iglesias españoles.—14. se habla.—15. a dios.

AN INDEX
OF
ALL THE ENGLISH WORDS,
CONTAINED IN
THE TRESOR,
TRANSLATED INTO SPANISH.

A or AN, indefinite art. <i>uno</i> ,	about, prep. <i>cerca</i> , about the
m. <i>Una</i> , fem. drops the last	house, <i>en la casa</i>
letter before a substantive	— us, <i>que nos rodea</i>
Masculine Singular. Ex.—	— to speak, <i>hablar acerca de</i>
<i>A book</i> , Un libro	— twelve o'clock, <i>cerca de</i>
abandon (to), <i>dejar</i> , or <i>dejar</i> ,	<i>medio día</i>
<i>abandonar</i>	— you (look), <i>cuide de si</i>
abhor (to), v. a. <i>aborrecer</i> , <i>de-</i>	— it, <i>acerca de ello</i> , or <i>de</i>
<i>testar</i>	<i>eso</i> , he speaks about it, <i>hab-</i>
abhorrence, s. <i>horror</i> , m.	<i>la de ello. or eso</i>
<i>aversion</i> , f.	— it (set), <i>principalmente</i>
ability, s. <i>habilidad</i> , f.	— ten a'clock, <i>á las diez</i>
able, adj. <i>capaz</i>	— <i>tocante, acerca, al rededor</i>
— (I am), <i>yo puedo</i> , or <i>soy</i>	<i>de</i>
<i>capaz</i>	— me, <i>traigo</i> . Ex. I have
— (he is not), <i>no puede</i>	no money about me, <i>no</i>
— (to be), <i>ser capaz, poder</i>	<i>traigo dinero</i>
abolish (to), <i>aniquilar, des-</i>	above, adv. <i>arriba, encima</i>
<i>truir, anular</i>	— prep. <i>arriba de</i>
abolished, p. p. <i>anulado</i>	— (more than), <i>mas de,</i>
abominable, adj. <i>abominable</i>	<i>mas que</i>
abominably, adv. <i>abominable-</i>	— (all), <i>sobre todo, princi-</i>
<i>mente</i>	<i>palmente</i>

- abroad, adv. (in foreign climes) *en países extranjeros*
 — (out of doors), *fuera de casa*
 academy, s. school, *escuela, academia, f.*
 accede, (to), v. a. *acceder*
 accent, s. *acento, tono, m. voz, f.*
 accept (to), v. a. *aceptar, agrarar,*
 acceptable, adj. *aceptable*
 accident, s. *accidente, m.*
 accompany (to), v. *acompañar*
 accompanied, p. p. *acompañado*
 accompt (on), *á cuenta*
 account (bill), *cedula, f.*
 — (to give an), *dar, or rendir cuentas, contar*
 — (on), *á causa de, por causa de*
 — (on what account), *en virtud de que*
 accusation, s. *acusacion, f.*
 accustomed, *acostumbrado*
 accuse (to), *acusar*
 ace, s. *as, m.*
 ache (to), v. n. *tener mal.* Ex:
 I have a head-ache, or my head aches, *me duele la cabeza*
 tooth-ache, *tengo mal de dientes, or de muelas*
 acknowledge (to) v. a. *reconocer, confesar*
 acquaint (to), v. a. *saber, avisar, informar, advertir*
 acquaintance, s. *conocimiento, m. amistad, f. conocido, a, adj.*
 acquainted (to be), *conocer.*
 Ex: I am acquainted with him, *lo conozco*
 — (to get), *hacer conocimiento con alguno*
 — (I am not) with him, *no lo conozco*
- acre, s. *arpeno, m. medida para medir las tierras*
 act (to), v. n. *hacer, hobar, (as a player) representar*
 — s. *acto, auto, m. accion, f.*
 action, s. *accion, f. acto, auto, hecho, m.*
 — at law, *proceso, m.*
 — (to bring an), *hacer un proceso á*
 — (gesture), *gesto, m. accion, f.*
 active, adj. *activo*
 activity, s. *actividad, f.*
 actor, s. *comediante, actor, m.*
 actress, s. *comedianta, actriz, f.*
 adapted, adj. *ajustado, acomodado*
 add to, v. n. *añadir, ajustar.*
 address, s. *direccion, peticion, destreza, f.*
 — (to), v. a. *escribir*
 — to, (oneself to), v. r. *hablar con, presentarse*
 addressed (superscription of a letter), *dirigido*
 adieu, *a Dios*
 adjective, s. *adjetivo, m.*
 admirable, adj. *admirable*
 admiral, s. *almirante, m.*
 admire (to), v. a. *admirar*
 admit (to), v. a. *admitir, permitir*
 — *recibir*
 — (to allow), *permitir*
 adopt (to), v. a. *adoptar*
 adorn (to), *adornar, hermoear*
 Adrianople, s. *Adrianopla, f. a city*
 advance (to), v. a. *avanzar, adelantar*
 advanced in years, *avanzado en edad, viejo, a*
 advantage, s. *vantaja, f. provecho, m.*

- adventure, s. *aventura*, f.
 advice, s. *aviso*, *conocimiento*, *consejo*, m.
 advise (to), *dar aviso*, *aconsejar*, *consultar*
 affair, s. *negocio*, m.
 affection, s. *afición*, f. *amor*, m.
 affectionate, adj. *afectuoso*,
 affinity, s. *semejanza*, *afinidad*, f.
 affirm, (to), v. n. *afirmar*, *confirmar*
 afflicted, adj. *afligido*, *triste*, *melanchólico*
 afraid, adj. *espantado*, *timido*
 — (to be), *temer*, *temer*
 — *miédo*, I am afraid, *temo*, *tengo miédo*
 Africa, s. *África*, f.
 after, prep. *después*, *detrás*
 — (the day), *mañana*, *el día siguiente*
 — (the French fashion), *á la moda Francéssa*, *á la Francéssa*
 — all, *si no hay mas que eso*, *después de todo*
 — noon, *después de medio día*, *á la tarde*
 — the example of, *á la imitación de*
 — my taste, *según mi gusto*
 — (to look), *buscar*
 after, adv. *después*, *detrás*
 afterwards, *después*
 again, adv. *aún*, *de nuevo*, *otra vez*
 — (afresh), *de nuevo*
 — (to come), *volver*
 — (to see), *ver de nuevo*
 — (to begin), *volver á empezar*
 against, prep. *contrá*, *enfrente*
 against his will, *contra su voluntad*, *por fuerza*
 — it, *cerca de*
 age, s. *edad*, f.
 — (what) are you, *que edad tiene*, vñ. I am..... years of age, *tengo*..... años
 — (century), *siglo*, m.
 — (I am of), *soy mayor de edad*
 — (she is not of), *no es mayor de edad*
 aged, adj. *viejo*, *anciano*, *de edad*
 ago, adv. *ha*, *hay*, (long), *hace mucho tiempo*
 — (five years), *hay*, *ha*, or *hace cinco años*,
 — (half an hour), *media hora ha*
 — (is it long), *hay mucho tiempo?*
 agreeable, adj. *agradable*, *amable*
 agreeably to, adv. *conformemente á*
 agree (to), v. a. *convenir*, *acordar*, *ajustar*
 — upon, in, with, *convenir en*, *admitir*
 agree (I) to it, *convenzo*, *consiento en ello*
 agreed, p. p. *ajustado*, *convenido*
 agreement, s. *acuerdo*, m.
 ague, s. *calentura*, *fiebre*, f.
 ail (to) any thing, *hacer mal*
 what ails you? *que le duele á vm?*
 what ails your foot? *que tiene vm. en el pié?*
 ailing; adj. (she is always), *siempre está enfermiza*

- aim (to) at, v. n. *aspirar á, pretender, apuntar, ajustar*,
 aim, s. *blanco, intento, designio, hito, tino*, m.
 — (take), *ajustar*
 air, s. *aire*, m.
 airs, *maneras afectadas*
 alarm, s. *alarma*, f.
 alive, *vivo, viviente*
 — (when), *en su vida*
 — (is he still), *vive aun, esta aun vivo*
 all, adj. *todo, a, os, as*
 — (after), *no obstante, sin embargo de eso, á pesar de eso*
 — day, *todo el día*
 — that (for), *sin embargo, de eso, or á pesar de eso*
 — (it is) over, *ya no hay remedio*
 — (in) things, *en todo*
 — (not at), *no del todo*
 — (at), *enteramente, del todo*
 allow (to), v. a. *permitir, dar, conceder*
 — *permitir*
 almanack, s. *calendario, almanach, almanaque*, m.
 Almighty, adj. *Omnipotente*
 — s. *Omnipotente*, m.
 almost, adv. *casi*
 — ten o'clock, *casi las diez*
 — done, *está casi hecho*
 alone, adj. *solo, a*
 — (I), *yo solo*
 aloud, adv. *en alta voz, altamente*
 already, adv. *yá*
 also, adv. *tambien, aún*
 alter (to), v. a. to change, *alterar, mudar*
 alteration, s. *alteracion, f. cambio*, m.
 although, conj. *aunque*
 always, adv. *siempre*
 am, (I), from, *ser, on está, to be*; aux. v. *yo soy, yo estoy*
 — (I) cold, *tengo frio*
 — (I) hot, *tengo calor*
 — (I) ten years old, *tengo diez años*
 — (I) told, *me dice, or dice*
 — (I) forty, *tengo quarenta años*
 — (I) sorry, *lo siento*
 America, s. *America*, f.
 American, *Americano*, m.
 amiable, a. *amable, agradable*
 amidst, prep. *entre, en medio de*
 amount (to), v. *montar, inportar*
 amusement, s. *entretenimiento, pasa tiempo*, m.
 amusing, adj. *engaitamiento*
 an, art. *uno, una*; un
 ancestor, s. *antecesor, antepasado*, m.
 ankle, *tobillo*, m.
 and, conj. *y, &* also è before *y*
 anger, s. *cólera, f. enojo*, m.
 angle (to), v. n. *pescar con caña*
 angling, s. *pescar con anzuelo*
 — rod, *caña de pescar*
 angry, adj. *enojado, encolerizado*
 — (I am) at it, *lo siento, pesame*
 animal, *animal*, m.
 Ann, s. *Ana*, f.
 annum (per), *por año*
 another, adj. *otro, a. un otro*
 answer, s. *respuesta*, f.
 — (to), v. a. *responder*

- answered, p. p. *respondido*,
 antiquities, s. *antiguallas*, f. pl
 Antwerp, (a city), *Amveres*
 any, adj. or pron. *alguno*, a.
qualquiera, *cualquiera*, ;
todo
 — thing, *algo*
 — (have you) to say to me,
tiene algo que decirme?
 — (are there) faults, *hay*
faltas?
 — one, *alguno*, a
 — (is there) one, *hay alguno*
 — further (I will not go),
no iré mas lejos
 — more, *mas*
 — (do they sell), *venden*
mas?
 — thing (fit for), *propio*
para algo
 ape, *mona*, f. *mono*, *ximio*, m.
 appear (to), *parecer*
 — (they), *parecen*
 — (he) to be bashful, *pa-*
rece tímido
 appetite, s. *apetito*, m.
 apple, s. *manzana*, f.
 — pie, s. *tarta de manzanas*
 — tart, s. *tarta de manzanas*
 — tree, s. *manzano*, m.
 apply (to), v. a. *aplicar*
 — oneself to, *aplicarse á*
 appoint (to), *asignar*, *apuntar*
 appointment, s. *apuntamiento*,
orden, *nóbramiento*, m.
 approach (to), v. *acercar*
 approve (to), *aprobar*, *con-*
firmar
 approved, p. p. *aprobado*,
confirmado
 April, s. *Abril*, m.
 apron, s. *delantal*, m.
 arable, adj. *arable*
- are to be found, *se encon-*
trarán
 — to have soon (we), *pronto*
tendremos
 — you cold, *tiene frío?*
 — you, *es em?*
 — (there), *hay?*
 — (you), *em. es*
 argument, s. *argumento*, m.
 Ariosto, s. *Ariosto*
 arise (to), v. n. *levantarse*
 arm, s. *brazo*, m.
 — s. (weapon), *arma*, f.
 — (to), v. *armar*
 arm-chair, s. m. *poltrona*, f.
silla de respaldo
 arms, s. (armorial bearings),
armas, f. pl.
 arrival, s. *llegada*, *venida*, f.
 arrive (to), v. n. *llegar*, *arribar*
 arrived, *llegado*
 — (I am just), *acábo de*
llegar
 art, s. *arte*, m.
 article, s. *artículo*, m.
 as, conj. *como*, (because) *por*
que
 — I do, *como yo hago*
 — well as I, *tambien como yo*
 — good as that, *tan bueno*
como
 — you like, *como em. quiere*
or quiera
 — for, *en quanto*, or *cuanto*
 — long as you, *tanto quanto*
em.....
 — long as, *tan largo como*
 — a friend, *como amigo*
 — tall as she is, *tan alta*, or
grande como ella, *aunque*
sea tan alta
 — tall as I am, *tan alto*
como yo

as far as, *hasta*

— soon as possible, *tan pronto como sea posible*

— many as, *tantos como*

— much as, *tanto quanto*, or *cuanto*

— to, *con respecto á*

— her father, *como su padre*

— her daughter wants, *como su hija necesita*

— far as the next town, *hasta el púbblo inmediato*

— long as you like, *tanto quanto* *vm. guste*, (or *cuanto*)

— near as I can guess, *á mi parecer*

— to what, *en quanto*, or *cuanto*

ashamed, adj. *vergonzoso*, a ; *avergonzado*, a

— of (I am), *estoy corrido de*

ashes, s. *cenizas*, f. pl.

Asia, s. *Asia*, f.

ask (to), v. a. *pedir*, *preguntar*, *hacer una question*

— for, *preguntar por*

assiduity, s. *frequentacion*, *aplicacion*, f.

assist (to), *asistir*, *ayudar*

assistance, s. *asistencia*, *ayuda*, f.

associate (to), *frequentar*, *asociar*

assure (to), *asegurar*, *prometer*

assured (I am), *me aseguran*

astonish (to), v. a. *sorprender*

astronomy, s. *astronomia*, f.

at, prep. *á*, *en*, at home, *á* or *en casa*, *en su casa*

— most, *á lo mas*

— Paris, *en* or *á Paris*

at what time, *á que hora ?*

— my father's, *en casa de mi padre*

— what o'clock, *á que hora*

— it, *en ello*, *en eso*

— the grocer's, *en casa del especiero*

— the rate, *á razon de*

— your house, *á su casa*, *en casa de vm.*

— school, *en escuela*

attack, v. a. *atacar*, *asaltar*

attend (to), v. (or to mind) *atender*, *escuchar con atencion*, *hacer atencion*

— (as a master), *dar lecciones*

— (to be present), *estar presente*

— (to accompany), *acompañar*

— (to), as a medical man, *asistir*

— church, *ir á la iglesia*

— (to), *ir*

— reviews, *asistir á revistas*

— balls, *ir al baile*

— lectures, *asistir á lectúras*

— to orders, *obedecer*, or *cumplir los ordenes*

attendance (surgeon's), *asistencia*

attended to (my counsels were not), *no han seguido mis consejos*

attention, s. *atencion*, f.

attentive, adj. *atento*, a

attribute (to), v. a. *atribuir*

auction, s. *almonéda*

August, s. *Agosto*, m.

aunt, s. *tía*, f.

author, s. *autor*, m.

- autumn, s. *otoño*
 avail (to), v. a. oneself, *aprove-
 charse de*, or *valerse de*
 — v. n. *valerse de*
 aversion, s. *aversion*, *repug-
 nancia*, f.
 avoid (to), v. a. *evitar*, *huir*
 awake (to), v. a. and n. *des-
 pertar* [*cierto*]
 aware (to be), v. *saber*, *estar*,

- away (to take), v. a. *llevar*
 — (to go), *irse*, *marcharse*
 — (I am going), *me voy*,
me marchó
 — (to drive), *expeler*
 — (to throw), *perder*
 axe, s. *hacha*, *hachuela*, f.
 axle-tree, s. *eje*, or *eje*, m.

B

- Babble (to), v. n. *barbular*,
 1 c. *bachillerear*, *charlar*
 bachelor, s. *soltero*, *ra*
 back, s. *las espaldas*, f. pl.
respaldo, m.
 — (to go), *volver atrás*
 — (to give), *volver atrás*,
retroceder
 — (to come), v. *volver atrás*,
volver
 — (to send), v. *volver atrás*
 — (to bring), v. *volver á*
traer
 backward, adj. *tardío*, a. *neg-
 ligente*
 backwards, adv. *atrás*, *detrás*
 bad, adj. *malo*, *ruin*
 — (this is), *esto no vale*
nada
 — omen, *mal agüero*
 badly, adv. *malamente*
 bait (to), horses, *cuidar ca-
 ballos*
 baker, s. *panadero*
 ball, s. (to play with), *pelota*, f.
 — (a dance), *baile*, m.
danza, f.
 banditti, s. *bandido*, *ladron*, m.
 banish (to), v. a. *desterrar*
 bank, s. (of England), *banco*,
bank, *orilla de río*
 — note, *cédula de banco*
 banker, s. *banquero*, m.
 baptize (to), v. a. *bautizar*
 bar, s. *barra*, f. in music,
barra
 barn, s. *granja*, f. *granero*, m.
 barren, adj. *esteril*
 basket, s. *canasta*, *cesta*, f.
cuevano, m.
 bason, (sugar) *azucarero*, m.
 bath, s. *baño*, m.
 Bath, (a city), *Bath*
 bathe (to), v. n. *bañarse*
 bathed, adj. *bañado*
 battle, s. *batalla*, f.
 bay horse, s. *caballo bayo*
 be, (to), v. aux. *ser*, *estar*
 — (I shall), *seré*, *estaré*; you
 shall be, *seréis*, *estaréis*
 — (I shall not), *no seré*, or
estaré
 — quiet, *estáte quieto*
 — (let them), *sean*, or *estén*
ellos
 — (imper.), *sé*, or *está*
 — (let us be), *seamos*, or
estemos nosotros [f. pl.
 beans, s. *habas*, *habichuelas*,
 beans French, *judías*, f. pl.

bear (to), v. a. *llevar, sufrir, soportar*

— him (I cannot), *no puedo verlo, or sufrirlo. lo detesto*

— the sight, *poder ver, or sufrir*

beard, s. *barba*, f.

bearer, s. *portador*, m.

beat (to), v. a. *batir, golpear*

beautiful, adj. *bello*, a. *hermoso*, a.

beauty, s. *belléza, hermosura*

because, conj. *por que*

become (to), v. n. *hacerse, convenir, volverse*

becoming, adj. *propio*, or *proprio. conveniente*

— your age, *propio á la edad de vm.*

bed, s. *cama*, f. *lecho*, m. *banco de tierra*

— (to go to), *acostarse*,

— (feather), *colchon de pluma*

— (strawberry), *fresál, madroños*

— clothes, s. *cobertores, coberturas*

— room, s. *cuarto*, or *cuarto de dormir*

— side, s. *al lado de la cama*

— stead, *armadura de la cama*

bee, s. *abeja*, f.

beech, s. *haya*, f.

beef, s. *carne de vaca*

— (roast), *asado, rosbif*, m.

been, p. p. *sido, estado*

— (he has been), *el ha sido, or estado*

beer, s. *cerveza*, f.

— (small), *pequeña cerveza*, f

before, *ante, delante: delante*

de, antes de, . Ex. he arrived before me, *llegó antes que yo*

before long, pr. *antes de poco*

— (in the presence of), *delante de*

— seven, *antes de las siete*

beg (to), v. *pedir, suplicar, mendigar*

— leave (to), *pedir licencia, or permiso*

— pardon (to), *pedir perdón, excusarse*

— your pardon (I), *disimule vm.*

— (to) beg one's bread, v. *pedir limosna, mendigar*

beggary, s. *miseria, mendicidad*, f.

begin (to), *comenzar, empezar*

beginning, s. *principio*, m.

begun, *principiado*

behalf, s. *favor, consideracion*, f.; in my behalf, *en mi favor, por mi*

behave (to), v. n. *comportarse, conducirse*

behaviour, s. *conducta*, f.

behind, prep. and adv. *detrás, ras, atrás*, (backwards),

por atrás

behold! int. *¡velo aquí! miralo!*

being, part. (of être), *siendo, estando*

believe (to), v. n. *creer, pensar*

believed. p. p. *creído*

bell of a church, s. *campana*, f

— of a room, *campanilla*, f

belong (to), v. n. *pertenecer*

belonging to, *perteneciente á*

beloved, *amado*, a

below, adv. and prep. *bajo*,

- debajo, abajo, por abajo, or*
instead of j, bazo
 bend (to), v. *plegar, doblar,*
someterse
 Bengal, *Bengala*
 bent, s. (inclination), *in-*
clinado
 — p. p. *encorbado, doble-*
gado, (for metals)
 beseech (to), v. *suplicar,*
rogar
 beside, prep. *cerca, aún*
 besides, prep. *fuera, mas,*
ademas
 best, lo *mejor, el mejor*: is
 never used in compliments;
 for instance, present my
 best respects, *use only, mis*
respetos
 bestow (to), v. a. *dar, conferir*
 bet, s. *apuesta, f.*
 bet (to), v. *apostar*
 betimes, adv. *temprano*
 better, *mejor, lo mejor*
 better and better, adv. *de*
mejor á mejor
 — day, the better deed,
 (proverb) *buen dia, buena*
obra
 between, prep. *entre*
 beyond, prep. *mas allá*
 Bible, s. *Biblia, f.*
 bid (to), v. *mandar, ordenar*;
 to invite, *convidar*
 he bids them good bye, *se*
despide de ellos
 bill, s. *billete, m (an accompt),*
cuenta, f [cambio
 — of exchange, s. *letra de*
 bind (to), v. *enquadernar*
 bird, s. *pajaro, m.*
 birth, s. *nacimiento, m. na-*
tividad, f.
- birth-day, s. *dia de años*
 bishop, s. *obispo, m.*
 bite (to), *morder, roer*
 bitter, adj. *amargo, agrio*
 black (a), *negro, a*
 — bird, s. *mirlo, a*
 blame (to), v. *vituperar*
 bleed (to), v. *sangrar*
 — (to) one, v. *sangrar*
 bled, p. p. *sangrado*
 blemish (to), *manchar, mar-*
chitar, ajar
 bless (to), v. *bendecir*
 blessed, adj. *beato, bendito*
 blessing, s. *benediction, gracia, f*
 bind (to), v. *cegar, deslumbrar*
 — adj. and subs. *ciego, ga*
 blood, s. *sangre*
 — horse, s. *caballo de raza*
 blot, s. *mancha, testadura, f.*
 blotting paper, s. *papel de*
estraza
 blow, s. *golpe, m.*
 — (to), as flowers, *floreecer*
 — (to), out the candle,
apagar la vela
 — (to), one's nose, v.
sonarse
 blows (the wind) hard, *el*
viento es muy récir
 blue, adj. and subs. *azul*
 blush (to), v. n. *sonrosearse,*
avergonzarse
 board (to), v. *entablar*
 — (on), prep. *á bordo*
 boarded, pp. (by a privateer),
abordado [lupa, f
 boat, s. *bote, m. barca cha-*
boatman, s. barquero, m.
 body, s. *cuerpo, m. a busy*
body, zarapeto, adj. and s
entremetido; every body
cada uno; todos; nobody

- ninguno*; somebody, *alguno*
 bold, adj. *atrevido*, *osado*, *audaz*
 Bombay, s. *Bombai*
 bonnet, s. *bonete*, *gorro*, m.
 book, s. *libro*, m.
 — (day), s. *diaro*, m.
 — (pocket), s. *cartera*, f.
 — binder, s. *enquadernador*, m.
 — (copy), s. *quaderno*, m.
 — (prayer), s. *libro de rezos*
 — seller, s. *librero*, m.
 boot-maker, s. *botero*, *zapatero*
 boots, s. *botas*, f. pl.
 born, adj. *nacido*
 — (to be), v. *nacer*
 borrow (to), v. a. *pedir*, *tomar prestado*
 both, pron. *ambos*
 — my brother and I were there, *mi hermano e yo estábamos allí*, BOTH omitted
 bottle, s. *botella*, f.
 bought, p. p. *comprado*
 bound (to be), *estar obligado*
 — (as a book), p. p. *enquadernado*
 bountiful, adj. *generoso*, *liberal*
 bounty, s. *bondad*, *liberalidad* f.
 box, s. *caja*, or *caza*, f. money-box, *boeta*, f. christmas-box, *aguinaldo*, m. snuff-box, *tabaquera*, f.
 — of a play house, *palco*, m.
 — (work), *caza*, f.
 — on the ear, *bofetada*, f.
 — tree, s. *boz*, *boje*, m.
 boy, s. *muchácho*
 break, v. *romper*
- bran, s. *salvado*, *afrecho*, m.
 brandy, s. *agua ardiente*, f.
 brave, adj. *valiente*
 bread, *pan*, m.
 — (new), *pan mollete*, or *fresco*
 — (stale), *pan duro*
 breadth, s. *anchura*, f.
 break of day, s. *el alba*, *des-pantar del día*
 breakfast, s. *almuerzo*, m.
 — (to), v. *almorzar*
 brew (to), v. a. *hacer cerveza*
 — house, or brewery, s. *cervezzeria*, f.
 brewer, s. *cervezero*, m.
 briar (sweet), *escaramujo*
 brick, s. *ladrillo*, m.
 — house, s. *casa de ladrillo*
 — layer, s. *albañil*
 bridge, s. *puente*, m.
 Brighton, s. *Brighton*
 Bring (to), v. a. *traer*, for things, bring me my stick, *traygame mi caña*; to bring in or up, to serve up a dinner, *servir*. Ex: I was bringing in the dinner, *yo servia la comida*
 — back (to), v. a. *volver á traer*
 — up (to), *criar*, *educar*
 broad, adj. *ancho*, a.
 broken, pp. *roto*, *quebrado*
 brook, s. *arroyo*, m.
 broth, *caldo*, m.
 brother, *hermano*, m.
 — in-law, s. *cuñado*, m.
 brought, p. p. *traydo*
 — up, (educated), *criado*, *educado* [a; obscuro, a
 brown, adj. and subs. *moreno*,

- brown bread, s. *pan moreno*
 brush, s. *capillo*, m.
 — (to), v. a. and n. *acepillar*
 brute, s. *bruto*, *salvage*, m.
 bud, s. *bolon*, m.
 build (to), v. a. *construir*, *edificar*
 building, s. *edificio*, m.
 built, p. p. *construido*
 bull, s. *toro*, m.
 — finch, s. *jilguero*, m.
 bunch of grapes, s. *racimo de uvas*
 — of keys, s. *manejo de llaves*
 bundle, s. *paquete*, *lio*, m.
 Buonaparte, s. *Bonaparte*
 burden, s. *carga*, f.
 Burgundy, *Borgoña*, f.
 burial, s. *sepultura*, f.
 burn (to), v. a. *quemar*, *abrasar*
 burst (to), v. a. and n. *rebentar*
 — (to) out crying, *rebentar en lagrimas*, *llorar amargamente*
 — (to) out laughing, *soltar la risa*, *rebentar de risa*
 bury (to), v. a. *enterrar*
 bush, s. *breña*, *zarza*, f.
 bushel, s. *hanega*, f.
 business, s. *negocio*, m.
 bustle, s. *ruido*, m.
 but, conj. *péro*, *sinó*
 — how are we to do? *pero como harémos?*
 — (in the sense of only), *sinó*. Ex.: We have but
- ten thousand pounds, *no tenemos sino diez mil libras esterlinas*
 butcher, s. *carnicero*, m.
 butter, s. *mantea*, f.
 — market, s. *mercado de mantea*
 — man, s. *mantequero*
 buy (to), v. a. *comprar*
 by, prep. *por de*
 — *á*
 — (to put), v. *poner á un lado*
 — pp. (praised), *alabado de*
 — pp. (loved), *amado de*
 — one's self, *solo*, *por sí mismo*
 — all means, *ciertamente*
 — no means, *no por cierto. de ningún modo*
 — the bye, *de paso*
 — three o'clock, *á las tres*
 — yourself, *solo*
 — and by, *luego, incontinentemente*
 — heart, *de memoria*
 — the week, *por semana*
 — speaking, *hablando, al hablar*
 — two feet, *de dos pies*
 — it, *por eso*
 — much, *de mucho*
 — Mr. F. de P. *por el Señor F. de P.*
 — one o'clock, *á la una*
 — stander, s. *espectador, miron*, m.
 — water, *por agua*
 — sight, *de vista*

C.

- Cabbage, s. *berza*, f. *repollo*, m. | cake, s. *pastel*, m. *torta*, f.
 cabin, *camara*, f. | bollo, m.

- calamity, s. *calamidad*, f.
 calf, s. *ternero*, m. *ra*, f.
 calf's head, s. *cabeza de ternero*
 call (to), v. a. *llamar*
 — (to), upon, *ir á ver á alguno*
 — (to), again, v. *volver á llamar*
 — (at), *pasar á casa de uno*
 — (to) out, v. *gritar, llamar*
 called upon to do it, *obligado á hacerlo*
 calm (to), v. a. *tranquilizar*
 camel, s. *camello*, m.
 can, v. *poder, ser capaz*; I can, *puedo*; they can, *ellos*, or *ellas pueden*; I cannot, *no puedo*; it cannot be, *no puede ser*
 canal, s. *canal*, m.
 canary-bird, s. *canario*, m.
 candle, *candela, vela*, f.
 candlestick, s. *candelero*, m.
 cane, s. *caña, baston*
 cannon, s. *cañon*, m.
 — ball, s. *bála de cañon*
 — shot, s. *bála*
 cap, s. *gorra*, f. night-cap, *gorro de dormir*
 capable, adj. *capaz*
 captain, s. *capitan*, m.
 cards, *carta*, f. a pack of cards, *una baraja de naipes*; to play at cards, *jugar á los naipes*
 — table, *tabla de juego*
 cardinal, s. *cardinal*, m.
 care s. *cuidado*, m.
 — (to), *cuidar*
 — (to take), v. *tener cuidado, guardarse de alguna cosa*
 care (I do not), *no se me da*
 careful, adj. *cuidadoso*, *sa*
 carefully, adv. *cuidadosamente*
 careless, adj. *descuidado*, *da*
 carelessly, adv. *descuidadamente*
 carpenter, s. *carpintero*
 carpet, s. *tapiz*, m. *alfombra*, f.
 carriage, s. *coche*, m. *carroza*, f.
 — horses, s. *caballos de coche*
 — air, or demeanour, *porte, meneo*, m.
 carry (to), v. a. (things that cannot walk), *llevar, acarrear*
 — (to), (things that can walk), *traer, conducir*
 cart, s. *carro*, m. *carreta*, f.
 case, s. *caso*, m. *estado*, m. *condicion*, f.
 — (in), conj. *en caso que, con tal que*
 cash, s. *dinero contante*
 cask, s. *barril, tonel*, m.
 castle, s. *castillo*, m. *fortaleza*, f.
 cat, *gato*, m. *gata*, f.
 catch (to), v. a. *coger, agarrar*
 cattle, s. *ganado*, m.
 cause, s. *causa*, f.
 celebrate (to), v. *celebrar*
 celebrated, adj. *celebre*
 celery, s. *apio*, m.
 cellar, s. *cava*, f.
 cent (per), *por ciento*
 certain, adj. *cierto*, *a*
 certainly, adv. *ciertamente*
 chaffinch, *pinzon*, m.
 chain, s. *cadena*, f.
 chair, s. *silla*, f.

- chair (arm), s. *silla de respaldo*
or *poltrona*
chaise (post), s. *silla*, or *coche*
de *posta*
chamber, s. *camara*, f. *quarto* m
change, s. (money), *cambio*, m
changeable, adj. *mudable*,
variable
changed, *cambiado*, *mudado*
chapel, s. *capilla*, f.
chapter, s. *capítulo*, m.
character, s. *reputacion*, f.
caracter, m.
charcoal, s. *carbon di terra*
charitable, adj. *caritativo*, *va*
charity begins at home, prov.
la caridad bien ordenada,
empieza por si mismo
Charles, s. *Carlos*, m.
cheap, adj. *barato*, *ta*
— (very), *mucho barato*
cheaper, comp. *mas barato*
cheat (to), v. a. *engañar*
— at play, *trampear*, *en-*
gañar
— s. *trampeador*, m. *ra*, f.
— s. *trampista*, f. *trampa*, f.
tramposo, *sa*, adj.
cheek, s. *carrillo*, m. *mexilla*, f
cheese, s. *queso*, m.
chemistry, *química*, *quimia*, f
cherry, s. *cereza*, f
chess, s. *juego de axedrez*, *ax-*
edrez, m. or *ajedrez*
chest, s. *arca*, *caja*, f.
— of drawers, *comoda*, f.
chimney, s. *chimenea*, f.
chicken, s. *pollo*, m.
chief-officer, *principal oficial*
chilblains, s. *sabáñones*, m. pl
child, s. *niño*, *ña*, *infante*, *hijo*,
ja
chin, s. *barba*, f.
- chocolate, s. *chocolato*
choose (to), v. a. *escoger*, *el-*
egir
— (which) do you? *qual*
quiere *vm*.
christen (to), v. a. *bautizar*
christening, s. *bautismo*, m.
christian, subs. and adj. *cris-*
tiáno, *na*
christmas, s. *navidad*, f.
— eve, s. *noche buena*
church, s. *iglesia*, f.
— begins, *empieza el oficio*
cinders, s. *cenizas*, f. plur.
cinnamon, s. *canela*, f.
city, s. *ciudad*, f.
civil, adj. *civil*, *urbano*, *a*,
cortes
civility, s. *civilidad*, *cortesía*, f
clasp, s. *broche*, *abrazo*, m.
clay, s. *arcilla*, f.
clear, adj. *claro*, *limpio*, *facil*
clerk, s. *escribiente*, m.
clever, adj. *diestro*, *ingenioso*,
experto
close, adv. *cerca*, *proximo*, *no*
lejos
closet, s. *gabinete*, *retrete*, m.
cloth (linen), s. *liño*, m. *tela*, f
— (woollen), s. *pañó*, m.
— (table), *mantel*, m.
— (horse), s. *gualdrápa*, f
clothes (suit of), s. *vestido*
completo
clothes (bed), s. *coberturas*, f pl
cloud, s. *nube*, f.
cloudy, adj. *anublado*
coach, s. *coche*, m. *carroza*, f.
— (by), *en diligencia*
— (hackney), s. *coche de*
alquiler
— house, s. *cochéra*, f.
— maker, s. *carrozero*, m.

- coal, s. *carbon de tierra*, or *pietra*
 coat, s. *vestido*, m. *casaca*, f.
 coffee, s. *café*, m.
 — mill, s. *molinillo*, de *café*
 coffin, s. *ataúd*, m.
 cold, adj. *frio*, a
 — s. *tos*, f.
 — (it is), *hace frio*
 — (I am), *tengo frio*
 — (it was), *hacia frio*
 — (to be), *tener frio*, or *estar frio*
 — (I was), *tenia frio*
 — (my feet are), *tengo los pies frios*
 — (my hands are), *tengo frias las manos*
 collar, s. *collar*, *cuello*, m.
 — maker, s. *sillero*, m.
 college, s. *colegio*, m.
 colonel, s. *coronel*, m.
 colour, s. *colór*, m.
 — box, s. *caja de colores*, f.
 comb, s. *peine*, m.
 — (to), v. a. *peinar*
 come (to), v. n. *venir*, *llegar*, *arribar*
 — back, v. *volver*
 — (is she)? *ha llegado?*
 — (how much do they), *quanto cuestan?*
 — (to) again, v. *volver*
 — (to) down, v. *descender*
 — near (to), *acercarse*
 — through (to), *penetrar*
 comedy, s. *comedia*, f.
 comfort (to), v. *confortar*
 — s. *confortacion*, f. *consuelo*, m.
 comfortable, a. *consolable*, *agradable*
 command (to), v. a. *mandar*, *dar ordenes*
 commit (to), v. a. *cometer*, *confiar*, *encargar*
 commonly, adv. *comunemente*
 company, s. *compañia*
 — (East India), *compañia de las Indias*
 compel (to), v. *compeler*
 complain (to), v. n. *quejarse*, *lamentarse*
 complaint, s. *queja*, *querella*, f. *mal*, m. *indisposicion*, f.
 complete, (to), v. *completar*
 — adj. *completo*
 compliment, s. *cumplimento*, m.
 compose (to), v. a. *componer*
 condemn (to), v. a. *condenar*
 condescend (to), v. *condescender*
 condition, s. *condicion*, f.
 — (on), conj. *con tal que*
 conduct, s. *conducta*, *guia*, f.
 congratulate (to), v. a. *congratular*, *felicitar*
 consent (to), v. n. *consentir*
 — s. *consentimiento*, m.
 conservatory, *conservatorio*, m.
 consider (to), v. a. *considerar*
 considerable, adj. *considerable*
 consist (to), v. *consistir*; *estar compuesto de tales partes*
 consort, s. *consorte*, *esposa*, constantly, adv. *siempre*, *constantemente*
 constitution, (body), s. *constitucion*, f. *temperamento*, m.
 consult (to), v. *consultar*
 contain (to), v. a. *contener*, *caber*, *reprimir*
 contemptible, adj. *despreciable*
 content (to), v. a. *contentar*

- content, adj. *contento*, *ta*
 contents, s. *contenido*, m.
 continent, s. *continente*
 continue (to), v. n. *continuar*
 contradict (to), v. a. *contradecir*
 contrary, adj. *contrario*
 contribute (to), v. a. *contribuir*
 conversant, adj. *versado*, in-
timo
 conversation, s. *conversacion*, f
 converse (to), v. n. *conversar*
 convince (to), v. a. *convencer*
 cook, s. *cocinero*, m *cocinera*, f
 copy (to), v. *copiar*, *imitar*
 — book, s. *quaderno*
 corn, (. *grano*, *trigo*, m.
 — or oats, *avena*, f. sing.
 — on the toe, s. *callo*, m.
 — market, s. *mercado de*
grano, *trigo*
 — factor, *comerciante de*
grano
 coronation, s. *coronacion*, f.
 correspond (to), v. n. *corres-*
ponder
 cost (to), v. n. *costar*
 cottage, s. *cabaña*, *choza*, f.
 cough (to), v. n. *toser*
 — s. *tos*, f.
 could, imp. ten. *podía*
 — cond. ten. *podría*
 — do it (if I), *si pudiese*
hacer lo
 — I but see them, *si pudiese*
solamente verlos
 counsel, s. *consejo*, *aviso*, m.
 — (to), v. a. *aconsejar*
 counsellor, s. *consejero*, m.
ra, f.
 count (to), v. a. *contar*, *nu-*
merar, *computar*
- country, s. *campo*, m. *region*, f
país, m. *patria*, f.
 — house, s. *casa de campo*,
quinta, f.
 — seat, s. *palacio*, m *torre*, f
 — (in the), *en el campo*
 — (native), *patria*, f.
 county, s. *condado*, m. *pro-*
vincia, f.
 courage, s. *corage*, *animo*,
valor, m.
 courageous, adj. *valiente*, in-
trepido
 course, s, *curso*, *viage*, m. du-
rante
 — (of), *por consecuencia*
 — (in the) of, *en el espacio*
de
 — (in the) of a fortnight,
en unos quince días, *dos se-*
manas
 court, s. *corte*, m.
 — yard, s. *patio*, m.
 cousin, s. *primo*, *prima*
 covetous, adj. *avaro*
 covetously, adv. *con avaricia*
 covetousness, s. *avaricia*, f.
 cow, s. *vaca*, f.
 coward, s. and adj. *cobárde*,
poltron
 cracked, part. past. *hendido*.
alocado, *da*, adj.
 cream, s. *crema*, f.
 — cheese, s. *quesadilla*, *en-*
célla, f.
 — jug, s *tarro de nata*, m.
lechera, f.
 creator, s. *criador*, m. *ra*, f.
 credit, s. *credito*, m.
 cricket, s. *juego de palo*
 crime, s. *crimen*, m.
 criminal, adj. s. *criminal*
 cross (the), s. *crúz*, f.

- cross (to be), v. *estar de mal humor*
 — over (to), v. *atravesar*
 crotch, s. *corchea* f.
 crowd, s. *gentio*, m. *muchedumbre*
 crown (to), v. a. *coronar*
 crowned, p. p. *coronado*
 cruel, adj. *barbaro*
 cruise (to), v. a. *cruzar*
 crumb, s. *miga*, f.
 crust, s. *corteza*, f.
 cry (to), to lament, *gritar*,
 — out (to), *gritar*, *llorar*
 cultivate (to), v. a. *cultivar*
 cunning, adj. *astuto*, *habil*
 cup, s. *copa*, *taza*, f.
 cupboard, s. *bufete*, *aparador*,
 almario
 curate, s. *vicario*, *capellan*,
 teniente cura
 curiosity, s. *curiosidad*, f.
 curious, adj. *curioso*
 currant, s. *grosella*, f. *pasos*
 de corintio
 — bushes, s. *grosellero*, m.
 custom, s. *costumbres*, f. *usos*
 — house, s. *aduana*
 customer, s. *parroquiano*
 cut, s. *corte*, f.
 — (to), v. n. *cartar* *tajar*
 — (to) down, v. *segar*
 — for deal, *cortar a quien*
 dará
 — one's self, *cortarse*
 cutlet, s. *tajada*, f.
 cyder, s. *cidra*, or *sidra*, f.

D.

- Daily, adj. *diario*, *cotidiano*
 damage, s. *daño*, f. *erjuicio*, m.
 damp (it was very), *hacia*
 tiempo humedo
 — adj. *humedo*
 dampness, s. *humedad*, f.
 dance, s. *danza*
 — (to), v. *danzar*, *bailar*
 dancing-master, s. *maestro de*
 danza
 — room, s. *sala de baile*
 dandy, s. *peritimetre*, m.
 danger, s. *peligro*, m.
 dangerous, adj. *peligroso*
 dangerously, adv. *peligrosamente*
 dare (to), v. *osar*, *atreverse*,
 desafiar
 dark, adj. *oscuro*, *tenebroso*
 — (it is), *hacia oscuro*
 daughter, s. *hija*
 daughter (grand), s. *nieta*
 — in law, s. *nuera*
 day, s. *dia*, m.
 — after to-morrow *pasado*
 mañana
 — (all), *todo el dia*
 — (so much a), *tanto el dia*
 — (the) before, s. *el dia*
 antes
 — (this), *hoy*
 — (every), *cada dia*
 — light, s. *el dia*
 — (to), *hoy*
 — time, s. *el dia*
 dazzle (to), v. a. *deshumbrar*
 dazzled with, *destumbrado*
 con
 dead, adj. *muerto*
 deaf, adj. *sordo*
 deal (a great), *mucho*, *gran*
 cantidad

- deal (to), at cards, v. *dar cartas*
 — (it is my), *me toca dar*
 — (to), v. in goods, *traficar, negociar*
 dealer, s. *comerciante*, m.
 dear, adj. *caro*, a. *amado*, a. *querido*, a.
 death, s. *muerte*, f.
 debt, s. *deuda*, f.
 deceitful, adj. *fraudulento*, a.
 deceive (to), v. a. *engañar*
 December, s. *diciembre*, m.
 declare (to), v. a. *declarar*
 decline (to), v. *declinar, recusar, discontinuar*
 deed, s. *accion*, f. *hecho*, m. *obra*, f.
 — (title), s. *contrato*, m. *escritura*, f. *derecho legal*
 deep, adj. *profundo*. *hondura*, s. f.
 — cunning, adj. *astuto*, a. *sabio*, *experto*
 defence, s. *defensa*, f.
 defend (to), v. a. *defender*
 degree, *grado*, *grados de la universidad*
 degrees (by), *poco a poco*
 delicate, adj. *delicado*, *agradable*
 delight (to), v. *deleitar, placer, agradar, recrear*
 delight in (I), *me gusto infinito*
 delighted, adj. *encantado*, a.
 delightful, adj. *delicioso*. a.
 demand, s. *demanda*, f.
 — (to), v. a. *demandar, reclamar, pedir*
 deny (to), v. a. *negar*
 departure, s. *partida*, f. *desemparo*, m.
- depend (to), v. *dependen, flarse de*
 — (you may) upon it, *vm. puede contar con ello*
 desert, s. (wilderness), *desierto*, m.
 deserve (to), v. *merecer*
 design, s. *designio, proyecto, plan*, m.
 desire (to), v. a. *desear*
 desire, s. *deseo, gana*
 desires (Mrs. W.), her compliments, v. *la Señora de W. cambia sus cumplimientos á*
 desirous, *deseoso*, a. *de*
 desk, s. *escritorio, bufete*, m.
 despicable, adj. *despreciable*
 despise (to), v. a. *despreciar*
 destroy (to), v. *destruir*
 determine (to), v. a. *determinar, resolver*
 detest (to), v. *detestar, aborrecer*
 diamond, s. *diamante*, m.
 — (at cards), s. *oros*, pl. m.
 dictionary, s. *diccionario*
 did, v. used interr. with a verb. Ex. did you? *¿ha...?*
 NOTE. The Spaniards make use of the notes of interrogation and of admiration at the beginning and at the end of sentences so written or spoken.
 — he jump? *¿ha saltado?*
 — I? *¿hice?*
 — they jump? *¿saltaron?*
 — you? *¿ha usted?*
 — you set off? *ha marchado vm?*
 — we read? *hemos leído?*
 — he study? *ha estudiado?*
 — you receive? *ha recibido?*

did I not? *no he?*

— you do us? *nos ha hecho, em.?*

— he answer? *¿ha respondido?*

— (yes he), *si*, or *si señor*

— he go there? *¿ha ido allá?*

— (for I did) not see you, *porque yo no he visto á usted*

— you say? *¿ha dicho v?*

— you not see? *no ha visto em?*

— you hear? *ha oído em?*

die with (to), v. *morir de*

differ (to), v. n. *diferir*

difference, s. *diferencia*, f.

different, adj. *diferente*

difficult, adj. *difícil*, m. and f. *difíciloso*

difficulties, s. *dificultades*, f. pl

dig (to), v. *cavar, ahondar*

dignity, s. *dignidad*, f.

dilatory, adj. *dilatorio*

diligence, s. *diligencia*, f.

diligent, adj. *diligente*

dine (to), v. n. *comer*

dining-room, s. *comedor*, m.

dinner, *la comida*

direct (to), v. *dirigir*

— letters, v. *poner el sobre*
directed (whose labours have
been), *cuyos trabajos se diri-*
gieron

direction s. (of a letter) *di-*
reccion, f.

directly, *al instante, immedi-*
atamente

dirty, adj. *sucio, puerco*

disappoint (to), v. *frustrar,*
faltar

disappointed, adj. pp. *des-*
concertado

disappointment, s. *falta á la*
palabra, á contratiempo

discharge (to) a servant, v.
despedir

— (bills) *pagar*

— (to) one's duties, v.
cumplir

discover (to), v. a. *descubrir*

disease, s. *enfermedad*, f.

dislike, s. *disgusto*, m.

— (to), v. n. *disgustar, odiar*

— (I), this, *aborrezco esto*

dismiss (to), v. *despedir, li-*
cenciar

displeasure (to), v. a. *desplacer,*
degradar

displeased, adj. *enojado, a*

displeasure, s. *disgracia*

dispute, s. *disputa*

— (to), v. a. *disputar*

dissatisfaction, s. *disgusto*, m.

dissatisfy (to), v. *desplacer,*
enojar

distance, s. *distancia*, f.

distant, adj. *distante*

distinguish (to), v. a. *dis-*
tinguir

ditch, s. *foso*, m.

divine, adj. *divino, celeste*

do (to), v. *hacer, fabricar, or-*
donar

— you go out? *¿sale v?*

— (what shall I)? *¿que*
haré?

— not do that, *no hace esto*

— you speak? *habla em?*

— you like that? *le gusta?*

— (how do they)? *como*
están ellos

— (how does your father)?
como está el padre de em?

— you study? *estudia em?*

— they write? *escriben?*

doctor, s. <i>doctor, médico, cirujano</i> , m.	drawer, s. <i>gaveta</i> , f.
does it (he), <i>lo hace</i> , or <i>lo esto haciendo</i>	drawing, s. <i>dibujo</i> , m.
— not fear (he), <i>no teme</i>	drawing-room, s. <i>salon</i> , m.
dog, s. <i>perro</i> , m.	dress (to), v. <i>vestir, vestirse</i>
doing it (I have left off), <i>cesar</i> , or <i>dejar de hacerlo</i> or <i>dejar</i>	— s. <i>vestido</i> , m.
— justice, <i>hacer justicia</i>	dresser, s. <i>mesa de cocina</i>
doll, s. <i>muñeca</i> , f.	dress-maker, s. <i>modista</i> , f.
done, p. part. of <i>do</i> , <i>hecho</i>	drink (to), v. <i>beber</i>
— (it is), <i>esta hecho</i>	drive (to), v. <i>conducir, llevar, forzar</i>
— (the meat was not), <i>la carne no estaba cocida</i>	— (to take a) <i>andar en coche</i> , or <i>montar á caballo</i>
door, s. <i>puerta</i> , f.	— (to) away, v. <i>echar, desterrar</i>
dose (of physic), <i>porcion</i> , f.	— (to) a nail, v. <i>martillar</i>
<i>dosis</i> , f.	drop (to), v. <i>dejar caer</i>
double, adj. <i>doble, duplo</i> , s.m.	— s. <i>gota</i> , f.
doubt (to), v. <i>dudar, temer</i>	drown (to), v. c. <i>anegar</i>
— doubt, s. <i>duda</i> , f.	drunkenness, s. <i>embriaguez</i> , f.
— (no), <i>sin duda</i>	duck, s. <i>anade</i> , m.
dough, s. <i>masa</i> , f.	duke, s. <i>duque</i> , m.
down, prep. ad. <i>abajo, á tierra, bázo, abázo</i> , or <i>abajo</i>	dull, adj. <i>triste</i>
— (to come), v. <i>descender, bajar</i> , or <i>bajar</i>	— of apprehension, <i>estúpido, torpe, lerdo</i>
dozen, s. <i>docena</i> , f.	dunce, s. <i>asnazo, tonto</i> , m.
drag (to), v. a. <i>arrastrar, tirar</i>	during, pr. <i>mientras, durante</i>
draw (to), v. <i>tirar, atraer, arrastrar</i>	dust, s. <i>polvo</i> , m.
draw with a pencil, v. <i>dibujar, trazar</i>	dutch, s. <i>Holandes</i>
	dutiful, s. <i>observante, submisso, obediente</i>
	duty, <i>deber</i> , m. <i>obligacion</i> , f.
	dynasty, s. <i>dinastia</i> , f.

E.

Each, adj. and pron. only two persons, <i>cada, cada uno</i> , a. more than two persons, <i>los unos y los otros</i> .	Ex. they speak against each other, <i>hablan los unos contra los otros</i>
	— other, <i>el uno al otro</i>

- eagerness, s. *ardor*, m. *codicia*, f.
 ear, s. *oreja*, f.
 — for music (to have an), *tener el oído fino*, or *delicado para la música*
 — (a box on the), *bofetada*, f.
 — ring, s. *pendientes*, *zarcillos*, m. pl.
 earl, s. *Conde*, m.
 early, adj. *temprano*, *muy de mañana*
 earn money (to), v. *ganar*, *merecer*
 earnest (in), adv. *in ahinco*
 earth, s. *tierra*, f.
 easier, adj. *mas fácil*
 easily, adv. *facilmente*
 east, s. *levante*, *oriente*, *este*, m.
 Easter, s. *pascua de resurrección*
 — week, s. *la semana de pascua*
 East Indies, s. *Indias Orientales*
 — Indiaman, s. *navio de la compañía de las Indias*
 — India Company, s. *compañía de las Indias Orientales*, (or in the sing.)
 easy, adj. *fácil*, *comodo*
 eat (to), v. *comer*
 edges (gilt), *dorado*
 Edinburgh, s. *Edinburgo*
 educate (to), v. *educar*, *criar*
 education, s. *educación*, *crianza*, f.
 effort, s. *esfuerzo*, m.
 egg, s. *huevo*, m.
 eight, adj. *ocho*
 eighteen, adj. *diez y ocho*
 eighteenth, adj. *decimo octavo*
 eighth, adj. *octavo*
 eighty, adj. *ochenta*
 either, conj. *el uno ó el altro*
 elbow, s. *codo*, m.
 elder, adj. *anciano*, *viejo*
 eldest, adj. *mayor*
 elect (to), v. a. *elegir*, *escoger*
 eleven, adj. *once*
 eleventh, adj. *onceño*, *undécimo*
 Eliza, s. *Eliza*
 ell, s. (a measure). *ana*, f.
 elm-tree, s. *olmo*, m.
 else, adj. *otro*
 — conj. *de otra manera*, *sinó*
 — (or), *ó de otra manera*
 elsewhere, adv. *á*, or *en otra parte*
 embark (to), v. *embarcarse*, *cargar á bordo de un navio*
 embarrassment, *embarazado*, *incomodo*
 emblem, s. *emblema*, f.
 emperor, s. *emperador*, m.
 employ (to), v. *emplear*, *ocupar* [*frivolo*]
 empty, adj. *vacio*, *ia*, *vano*,
 — (to), v. *vaciar*
 enable (to), v. a. *habilitar*, *hacer capaz*
 encounter, v. *combatir*
 end, s. *fin*, *termino*, *remate*, *cábo*, m.
 — v. *cesar*, *fenecer*, *concluir*
 — crowns the work (the), *el fin corona la obra*
 endeavour (to), v. *esforzár*
 — s. *esfuerzo*, m.
 endure (to), v. *sufrir*
 enemy, s. *enemigo*, *ga*
 engage (to), v. a. *empeñar*, *obligar*
 engagement, s. *empeño*, m. *promésa*, f.

- engagements, s. p. *combate*,
 m. *batalla*, f.
 England, s. *Inglaterra*, f.
 English, adj. and s. *Inglés*, sa
 enjoy (to), v. *gozar*, *poseér*
 enough, adv. *bastante háрто*,
suficiente,
 — it is, *básta*
 — (well), *medianamente*
 enquire (to), v. n. *inquirir*,
informarse
 enquiries, s. *escudriñamiento*,
 m. *inquisicion*, f. *informa-*
cion, f.
 ensure (to), v. a. *asegurar*
 enter (to), v. *entrar*, *penetrar*
 entertain (to), v. a. *entretener*
 entertains slight hopes (the
 doctor), *el medico tiene poca*
esperanza
 entreat (to), v. a. *suplicar*
 entreaty, s. *peticion*, f. *suplica*,
 f. *ruego*, m.
 envy (to), v. a. *envidiár*
 — s. *envidia*, f.
 equal, adj. *igual*, *justa*
 raise (to), *borrar*
 error, s. *errór*
 escape (to), v. *escapar*, *huir*,
evitar
 — s. *fuga*, *evasion*, f. *escape*
 especially, adv. *especialmente*
 essential, adj. *esencial*
 establish (to), v. a. *establecer*
 establishment (school), s. *es-*
cuela, f. *pupilage*, m.
 — (household), *casa*, f.
 estate (domain), s. *estado*,
patrimonio, m. *bienes*, *po-*
sesion, f.
 esteem (to), v. *estimar*
 — s. *estima*, f. *aprécio*, m.
 eve, s. *vispera*, *tardecita*, f.
 even, adv. *aun*
 — adj. *igual*, *semejante*
 evening, s. *tarde*, f.
 event, s. *evento*, m.
 ever, adv. *siempre*
 — for, *para siempre*
 every, adj. *cada*, *todo*
 — day, *cada día*
 — minute, *cada momento*
 — thing, *todo*. Ex. I have
 not followed his steps in
 every thing, *no seguí en*
todo sus pasos
 — time, *cada vez*
 — where, adv. *par todas*
partes
 evident, adj. *evidente*, *claro*
 evil, adj. *mal*, *malo*
 — s. *mal*, m. *maladad*, f.
 Europe, *Europa*, f.
 exactly, adv. *ecsactamente*
 examine (to), v. *examinar*
 exact, adj. *ecsacto*, *justo*
 example, s. *ejemplo*, m.
 exceedingly, adv. *ecsesiva-*
mente
 exceed (to), v. a. *ecsceder*
 excellent, adj. *ecselente*
 except, *ecsepto*. *menos que*
 excusable, adj. *escusable*
 excuse, s. *escusa*, *disculpa* f.
 — (to), v. *disculpar*, *per-*
donar
 execution, s. *ejecucion*, f.
 executioner, s. *ejecutor*, m.
 exempt, adj. *exento*, a
 exercise, s. *ejercicio*, m.
 — (to), *hacer ejercicio*,
ejercitar
 Exeter, s. *Exeter*, (a town)
 exert (to), *esforzar*
 exhaust (to), v. a. *agotar*,
consumir

- exhort (to), v. a. *esortar*
 existence, s. *existencia*, f.
 expect (to), v. a. *esperar*,
 quedar
 expense, s. *gasto*, m. *expensas*,
 f. pl.
 — (at his own),
 expend (to), v. *esponder*,
 gastar
 explain (to), v. a. *explicar*,
 explore (to), v. a. *explorar*,
 — (you),
 expensive, adj. *costoso*, *prodigo*
 gastador

- extensive, adj. *extensivo*, a.
 extenso, a.
 extinguish (to), v. a. *extinguir*,
 apagar
 extinguisher, s.
 extol (to), v. a. *esaltar*, *en-*
 grandecer
 extraordinary, adj. *extraordi-*
 nario
 extreme, adj. *extremo*, *excesivo*
 extremely, adj. *extremamente*
 eye, s. *ojo*, m.

F.

- Face, s. *cara*, f. *faz*, f. *rostro*, m.
 faces (to make), *hacer visages*,
 hacer muecas, *caretas*
 fact, s. *hecho* m. *accion*, f.
 — (in), adv.
 faculties, s. *facultades*, f. pl.
 fade (to), v. n. *marchitar*,
 descaecer
 fail, v. a. *faltar*, *dejar*
 faint, v. *desmayarse*
 fainted away, *desmayado*
 fair, adj. *hermoso*, *bello*, *mo-*
 reno
 — (a market), s. *mercado*
 fairly, adv. *honestamente*, *de*
 buena fe
 — (to copy), *copiar cor-*
 rectemente
 faithful, adj. *fiel*
 faithfully, adv. *fielmente*
 fall down (to), v. *caer*
 fallen, p. p. *caido*
 false, adj. *falso*
 falsely, adv. *falsamente*
 family, s. *familia*, f.
 famous, adj. *famoso*, *sa*
 fancy (fashion), s. *fantasia*, f.
 capricho, m.

- (to), v. *imaginarse*
 far, adv. *lejos*, *remoto*, *distante*
 — (how), *á que distancia*
 farewell, adv. *á dios*
 farm, s. *granja*, f. *tierra ar-*
 rendada
 farmer, s. *granjero*, m. *ar-*
 rendador, m.
 — (after the French), *á la*
 Francesa
 fashion, s. *moda*
 fashionable, or in fashion, adv.
 á la moda
 fast, (quick), adv. *con presteza*,
 prontamente
 fasten (to), (gates), *afirmar*,
 parar
 fat, adj. *gordo*, *corpulento*
 — s. *gordo*
 fatal, adj. *fatal*, *funesto*
 fate, s. *hado*, *destino*, m.
 father, *padre*, m.
 — in law, s. *suegro*, m.
 — (grand), s. *abuelo*, m.
 fatigue (to), v. *fatigar*, *cansar*
 fault, s. *falta*, *culpa*, *equivocacion*, f.
 favour, s. *favor*, m. *gracia*, f.

- favoured, adj. *favorecido*
 favourite, s. *favorito; amado*,
 adj.
 fear, s. *miedo*, m.
 — (to), v. *temer, tener*
miedo
 February, s. *Febrero*, m.
 feeble, adj. *debil*
 feel (to), v. *sentir, percibir*,
parecer
 feelings, s. pl. *sentimientos*, m.
 feeling, s. *tacto*, m.
 feet, s. pl. *pies*
 fellow, s. *compañero*, m. *ra*, f
 fetch (to), v. *traher algo*,
derivar, sacar
 fever, s. *fiebre*, f.
 few, adv. *poco; poco ca*, adj.
 field, s. *campo*, m. *llanura*, f.
 fifteen, adj. *quince*
 fifth, adj. *quinto*
 fifty, adj. *cincuenta*
 fight (to), v. *pelear*
 — s. *batalla, pelea*, f. *com-*
bate, m.
 figure, s. *figura, forma*, f.
 fill (to), v. *llenar, ocupar*
 find (to), v. *encontrar, hallar*
 — fault (to), v. *desaprovar*
 fine, adj. *fino, refinado, ele-*
gante, hermoso
 finer, *mas hermoso*
 finest, *el mas hermoso*
 finger, s. *dedo*, m.
 finish (to), v. a. *acabar, ter-*
minar poner fin
 fire, s. *fuego, ardor*
 — arms, s. *armas de fuego*
 — works, s. *fuegos arti-*
ficiales
 — engine, s. *bomba de*
apagar incendios
- fire (to) a gun, v. *tirar, des-*
cargar, hacer fuego
 firmness, s. *firmeza*
 first, adj. and subs. *primero*
 — (at), *primeramente*
 fish (to) v. n. *pescar*
 — s. *pescado, pez*, m
 — market, s. *pascaderia*, f.
 — pond, s. *piscina*, f.
 fisherman, s. *pescador*, m.
 fishing, s. *pesca*, f.
 — (to go), *ir á la pesca*
 fishmonger, s. *pescadero*, m.
 fit, adj. *habil, apto, comodo*
 — (to), adj. *hacer a medida*
 five, adj. *cinco*
 flat, adj. *remachado, chato*
 fleet, s. *flota*, f.
 flock, s. *ganado*, m.
 floor, s. *suelo; for story, so-*
brado, alto, m.
 Florence, s. *Florenzia*, a city
 flour, s. *harina*, f.
 flower, s. *flor*, f.
 — pot, s. *mazeta*,
tiesto, m.
 flute, s. *flauta*, f.
 fly (to), v. *huir, volar*
 — s. *mosca*, f.
 fog, s. *niebla, neblina*, f.
 follow (to), v. a. *seguir*
 folly, s. *locura, extravagancia*
 fond, adj. *enamorado, que ama*
con pasion
 — of (to be), v. *amar una*
cosa extremamente, con
pasion
 food, s. *nutrimento, alimento*,
 m. *vianda*, f.
 fool, s. *loco, ca*
 foolish, s. *loco, simple*
 foot, s. *pie*, m.

- footman, s. *corredor, criado*, m.
 fop, s. *petimetre*, m.
 for, conj. *por, para, a causa*
 — that, *con eso*
 — shame, *interjeccion que denota desden y menosprecio*
 — (in the sense of) on account), *por amor de por, eso*
 — all that, *con todo eso*
 — what, *porque*
 forbid (to), v. a. *defender*
 force (to), v. a. *forzar, obligar*
 forehead, s. *frente*, f.
 forest, s. *foresta*, f.
 forget (to), v. a. *olvidar*
 forgive (to), v. a. *perdonar*
 forgotten, p. p. and adj. *olvidado*
 fork, s. *tenedor*, m.
 formerly, adv. *antiguamente, primeramente*
 fort, s. *fuerte*, m. *fortaleza*, f.
 forte (piano), s.
 fortnight, s. *quince dias*
 — (this day), *de hoy en quince, en quince dias*
 fortunate, adj. *dichoso, afortunado*
 fortunately, adv. *dichosamente*
 fortune, s. *fortuna*, f.
 forty, adj. *cuareinta*
 four, adj. *cuatro*
 fourteen, adj. *catorce*
 fourth, adj. *cuarto*
 frail, adj. *fragil, debil*
 franc, (a coin), *franco*, value, ten pence
 frank, adj. *franco, libre, candido*
 France, s. *Francia*, f.
 free, adj. *libre, liberal*
 — from, *libre de, cubierto de*
 freedom, s. *libertad*, f.
 freely, adv. *libremente, francamente*
 freeze (to), v. *helar se, helar de frio, congelar*
 French, adj. *Francés, sa*
 french bean, s. *judia*, f.
 french language, s. *el francés*
 — fashion (after the), *a la francesa*
 frequent (to), v. *frecuentar*
 frequently, adv. *frecuentemente*
 fresh, adj. *fresco, nuevo*
 Friday, *Viernes*
 friend, s. *amigo, ga*
 friendly, adv. *como amigo, amigablemente*
 friendship, s. *amistad*, f.
 frighten (to), v. a. *espantar*
 frightful, adj. *espantosa, escote*, m.
 from, prep. *desde, despues*
 front (of a house), *fachada*, f.
 frost, s. *helada*, f.
 fruit, s. *fruto*, a.
 fruitful, adj. *fertil, fructifero*
 fulfil (to), v. a. *llenar, observar, cumplir*
 full, adj. *lleno*
 fully, adv. *enteramente, llenamente*
 furniture, s. *muebles*, m. pl.
 further, adv. *mas lejos*
 future (for the), *adelante*
 — s. *futuro*, m.

G.

- Gain (to), v. *ganar*
 gambler, s. *jugador, tahul*, m.
 game, s. *'jungo*, m. *caza*, (for
 dead game)
 garden, s. *jardin*, m.
 gardener, s. *jardinero*, m.
 gate, s. *portal*, m.
 gather (to). *coger, colegir*
 general, s. *general*, m.
 — (major), *mariscal de*
campo
 generally, adv. *generalmente*
 generous, adj. *generoso, sa*
 Geneva, s. *Ginebra*, f. (a
 town of Switzerland)
 Genoa, s. *Genova*, f. (a town
 of Italy)
 genteel, adj. *gentil, noble,*
agradable, bien criado
 gentleman, *caballero, gen-*
til hombre, m.
 geography, s. *geografia*, f.
 geometry, s. *geometria*, f.
 George, s. *Jorge*
 German, s. *Aleman*, m.
 Germany, s. *Alemania*, f.
 get up (to), v. *levantarse*
 — wet (to), v. *mojarse*
 — on (to), *continuar*
 — rid of (to), v. *deshacerse*
de, desechar
 — (to), *ganar, alcanzar*
 get anything by it (I shall
 not), *no ganar nada por*
ello
 get into (to), *entrar*
 giddiness, *inestabilidad*, f.
 giddy, adj. *vertigioso*
 gift, s. *don, m. dadiva, f. pre-*
sente, m.
- girl, s. *niña*, f. *muchacha*
doncellita, f.
 give (to), v. a. *dar*
 give an answer, v. *responder,*
dar la respuesta
 — up (to), *abandonar, con-*
ceder
 glad, adj. *alegre*
 — of it (I am), *me alegre*
de eso
 glass, s. *vidrio, espejo*, m.
 glitter (to), v. n. *relucir*
 glory, s. *gloria, honra*, f.
 glove, s. *guante*, m.
 go (to), v. a. *ir, andar*
 — (to) a journey, *viajar*
 — (to) all over a house, *ro-*
dear una cosa
 — (to) up, v. *subir*
 — (to) down, v. *bajar,*
in, v. entrar
 — (to) out, v. *salir*
 — away, *partirse*
 — (to) back, v. *volver, vol-*
verse
 — (to) on, v. *continuar*
 — (to) on faster, *acelerarse*
 God, *Dios*, m.
 — save the *Dios guarde al*
rey
 going (he was), *iba*
 — (to be), *retirarse, irse*
(vayamos)
 — to sing (he was), *iba á*
cantar
 gold, s. *oro*, m.
 good, adj. *bueno, na*
 — for-nothing fellow,
hombre vil, picaro, m.

- good (be so), *quiere v. dignarse*
 goods, *haciendas, mercaderias*, f. pl.
 goodness, s. *bondad*, f.
 goose, s. *ganso*, m.
 gospel, s. *evangelio*, m.
 got safe home (we), *llegamos salvos á casa*
 govern (to), v. *gobernar*
 governess, s. *aya, dueña*
 gown, s. *ropa, toga*, f.
 grace, *ecselencia*, f.
 gradually, adv. *gradualmente, poco á poco*
 grammar, s. *gramatica*, f.
 grand-daughter, s. *nieta*, f.
 — father, s. *abuelo*, m.
 grant (to), v. a. *conceder*
 grapes, s. *uvas*, f. pl.
 grass, s. *yerba, verdura*, f.
 gravel, s. *china*, f. *cascajo*, m.
 Gravesend, *Gravesende*
 gravy, s. *jugo, zumo*, m.
 greasing (they want), *necesitan untarse*
 great, adj. *grande*
 great many ad. *mucho, gran cantidad*
 greater, adj. *mas grande*
 greatest, adj. *el mas grande*
 greatly, adv. *grandemente, muy, mucho*
 Greek, adj. *Griego*
 — (language), s. *el Griego*
 green, s. *verde*
 — house, s. *invernaculo, reservatorio*, m.
 grey, adj. *gris*
 grief, s. *dolor, pesar, pesadumbre*, m.
 grocer, s. *especiero*, m.
 groom, s. *establero* m.
 gros de Naples, *seda de Nápoles*, (a silk)
 grossest (the), *el mas gordo*
 ground, s. *tierra*, f. *terreno*, m.
 — p. p. of to grind, *molido*
 grounded, p. part. *fundado*
 grumble (to), v. *gruñir*
 guard, s. *guarda, centinela*, f.
 guilty, adj. *reo*
 guinea, s. *guinea*, f.
 gunpowder, s. *pólvora*, f.
 grow, v. n. *crecer hacerse, volverse*
 growing. p. pres. *creciendo*

H.

- Habit, s. (a lady's), *vestido de montar*
 — s. (custom), *habito, costumbre*, m. *trage*
 hackney-coach, s. *coche de alquiler*
 had you spoken? *si hubieseis hablado*
 — come (if you), *si hubiese v. venido*
 — rather not (I), *no, gracias*
 — you rather go there? *quisiera v. mas bien ir allá?*
 — it not been for me, *si no fuese por mí, or sin mí*
 hair, s. *pelo, caballo*, m.
 — dresser, s. *peluquero*, m.
 half, s. *la mitad*, f. *medio*, m.
 half-past four, *la media para las cinco*

- hall, (a large house), *castillo*,
 m. *torre*, f.
 — s. *sala*
 — (servant's), s. *entrada*, f
 ham, s. *jamon*, m.
 hammer, s. *martillo*, m.
 hand, s. (hands of a watch),
las agujas; *mano*, f.
 — (to), v. *pasar*, *hacer*
pasar
 handkerchief, *pañuelo*, m.
 handle, s. *mango*, *puño*, m.
asa, f.
 handsome, adj. *hermoso*, a
lindo, a
 handsomer, *el mas hermosa*
 happen (to), v. n. *acaecer*,
suceder, a-*contecer*
 happened, *acaecido*
 happier, adj. *mas felix*
 happiness, s. *felicidad*, f.
 happy, adj. *feliz*, *afortunado*
 — (in the sense of pleased),
contento, *satisfecho*
 hard, adj. *duro*, *dificil*
 — frost, *fuerte helado*
 — (to study), *estudiar*
mucho
 hardly, adv. *apenas*
 — ever, adv. *rara vez*
 harmonious, adj. *harmonioso*
 has (he), *el ha*
 — just left, *acaba de salir*
 haste (to make), v. *acelerar*
 — (in), *aceleradamente*
 hat, s. *sombrero*, m.
 hate (to), v. *odiar*, *aborreecer*
 have (to), v. a. *haber*, *tener*
 — (to) just, *acabar de*
 — none (I), *no he*, *no tengo*
ninguno
 — any thing (to), *tener*
algo que
- hay, s. *heno*, m.
 — market, s. *mercado del*
del heno
 he, or it, pron. *él*, *éste*, *él que*
 — loves, *él ama*
 head, s. *cabeza*, f.
 — ache, s. *dolor*, *mal de*
cabeza; I have a head-ache,
me duele la cabeza
 health, s. *salud*, *sanidad*, f.
 healthy, adj. *sano*, *en buena*
salud
 hear (to), v. *oir informarse*,
estar informado
 hear from (to), *tener nuevas*
de
 hearing, (a sense), *oydo*, m.
 heat, s. *calor*, m.
 heaven, s. *cielo*, *firmamento*, m
 Helena, St. *Sia. Helena*
 help (to), v. *ayudar*, *asistir*
 hem (a), *orla*, f.
 hence, ad. *de aqui*, *de allá*
 her, pron. *ella*
 — (I see), *la veo*
 here, adv. *aqui*, *acá*
 — they are, *ellos estan aqui*
 — sir, *tom*, v.
 hereafter, adv. *de aqui en ade-*
lante
 hers, pron. *á ella*, *suyo*, a,
suyos, as
 herself, *ella misma*
 hesitate (to), v. n. *hesitar*
 hesitation, s. *duda*, *incertidud*,
 f.
 high, adj. *alto*, a, *grande*
 — deed, *hecho famoso*, *ha-*
zaña heroica
 higher, adj. *mas alto*, a
 highest, adj. *el mas alto*, a
 — merit, *el mayor mereci-*
miento

- high-road, s. *camino real*
 highly, adv. *altamente*
 highwayman, s. *salteador*, or
ladron de camino real
 hill, s. *cerro*, m. *colina*, *cuesta*, f.
 him, pron. (I shall see him
 to-morrow), *le verá mañana*
 — (against), prep. *contra él*
 himself, pron. *él mismo*, *se*
 hinder (to), v. *impedir*, *em-*
barazar, *estorvar*
 hindered, p. p. *impedido*
 hire (to), v. a. *alquilar*, *asa-*
larlar
 his, adj. pos. *su*, *suyo*, *ya*
 history, *historia*, f.
 hogshead, s. *tonel*, *barril*, m.
 hold, v. *tener*, *asir*, *mantener*,
contener
 holidays, s. *día festivo*, *día de*
fiesta
 Holland, s. *Holanda*
 home, s. *casa*, *morada*, *patria*
 — (I am at), *estoy en casa*
 honest, adj. *honrado*, *honesto*
 honey, s. *miel*, m.
 honor, s. *honra*, f. *honor*, m.
 — (to), v. a. *honrar*, *res-*
petar
 honorable (as), *ilustre*, *ho-*
norable
 hoop, s. *aro*, m.
 hope (to), v. *esperar*, *confiar*
 — s. *esperanza*, *confianza*,
fiducia, f.
 horn, s. *cuerno*, m.
 horse, s. *caballo*
 — (saddle), s. *caballo de*
silla
 — (blood), *caballo corredar*
 — back on, adv. *á caballo*
 hot, adj. *caliente*, *ardiente*
 hour, s. *hora*, f.
 house s. *casa*, f.
 — (country), *casa de campo*
 — (mansion), s. *casa con-*
sistorial, *palacio*, *torre*
 — (coach), s. *cochera*, f.
 — (green), s. *reservatorio*, m.
 — (brew), s. *cerveceria*, f.
 — (play), s. *teatro*
medias
 household, *casa*, f. *domestica*,
 m.
 how, adv. *como cuando*
 — much? *cuanto?*
 — dark it is! *que obscuro*
esta!
 — glad I am to see you a-
 gain, *cuanto me alegro ver*
á v.
 — pretty she is! *que her-*
mosa es!
 — long he is! *cuanto tarda*
 — long, *cuanto tiempo*
 — far is it? *cuanto hay?*
 — do you do? *como está?* v.
 — are? *como estan?*
 — old is he? *que edad*
tiene?
 — far, *cuan lejos*
 — large, *cuan grande*
 — so? *que quiere decir*
eso? como así? como es eso?
 — long have you learned?
cuanto tiempo aprendió? v.
 — lone since? *cuanto hay*
desde entonces?
 — many (or much? *cuantos,*
hasta cuanto
 — can I do it? *como lo*
haré?
 however, adv. *de qualquier*
manera
 — *sin embargo*

human, adj. <i>humano</i>	hunting, s. <i>caza</i> , f.
humane, adj. <i>humano</i> , <i>gentil</i> , <i>bueno</i>	hurricane, s. <i>huracan</i> , m. <i>tormenta</i> , f.
humble, a. <i>humilde</i> , <i>sumiso</i>	hurt (to), v. <i>hacer mal</i>
humbly, adv. <i>humildemente</i> , <i>con sumision</i>	hurtful, a. <i>nocible</i> , <i>dañoso</i>
hundred, a. <i>ciento</i>	hush, <i>silencio</i>
hungry (to be), <i>tener hambre</i>	husband, s. <i>marido</i> , m.
hunt (to), v. <i>cazar</i>	husbandman, <i>labrador</i> , <i>agri-</i> <i>cultor</i> , m.
hunter, s. <i>cazador</i> , m.	husbandry, s. <i>agricultura</i> , f.
— (horse used for hunting), <i>caballo de caza</i>	

I.

I pron. <i>yo</i> , a conjunctive personal pronoun. Ex: I speak, <i>yo hablo</i> ; who did it? <i>quien lo hizo?</i> <i>yo</i>	— breeding, s. <i>mala educacion</i> , <i>mala crianza</i>
James, s. <i>Santiago</i> , m.	— omen, <i>mal agüero</i>
Jane, s. <i>Juana</i> , f.	— nature, s. <i>mal genio</i> , <i>mal natural</i>
January, s. <i>Enero</i> , m.	— treat (to), v. <i>maltratar</i>
idle, <i>ocioso</i> , a., <i>perezoso</i> , a.	— (to be), v. <i>estar enfermo</i>
idleness, <i>pereza</i> , f.	illness, s. <i>enfermedad</i> , f.
jealous, <i>zeloso</i> , a.	illuminate (to), v. <i>iluminar</i> , <i>adornar</i> , <i>ilustrar</i>
jest (to), v. <i>burlar</i> , <i>mofar</i>	imitate (to), v. a. <i>imitar</i>
jest, s. <i>burla</i> , f.	immediately, adv. <i>inmediatamente</i> , <i>luego</i> , <i>al instante</i>
jewel, s. <i>joya</i> , f.	impair (to), v. <i>empeorar</i> , <i>alterar</i> , <i>arruinar</i>
jeweller, s. <i>joyero</i> m.	impart (to), v. a. <i>comunicar</i> , <i>participar</i>
if conj. (he should come), <i>si viniese</i>	impertinently, adv. <i>impertinente</i>
— he comes, <i>si viene</i>	implement, s. <i>utensilio</i> , <i>instrumento</i> , m.
— he likes, <i>si quiere</i>	impossible, a. <i>imposible</i>
— you please, <i>si gusta</i> , <i>si le place</i>	improve, v. <i>mejorar</i> , <i>cultivar</i>
— so, <i>en tal caso</i>	improvement, s. <i>mejora</i> , f. <i>provecho</i> , m.
ignorance, s. <i>ignorancia</i> , f.	in, prep. <i>en</i> , <i>dentro</i>
ignorant, adj. <i>ignorante</i>	inattention, s. <i>inaplicacion</i> , f.
ill, s. <i>mal</i> , <i>enfermo</i> , m.	
— adj. <i>mal</i>	
— manners, s. <i>malos modales</i> , <i>groseria</i> , f.	

- incessant, *continuo, constante*
 incessantly, adv. *continuamente*
 incorrigible, a. *incorregible*
 indebted (to be), *estar empenado*
 — to you (I am twice), *le estoy doblemente obligado*
 indeed, adv. *de veras, cierto, ciertamente*
 indiaman, s. *buque de la India*
 indian, s. *indiana, a*
 — rubber, s. *goma elastica*
 india-house, s. *casa de la India*
 Indies (East), *India*
 indisposed, adj. *indipuesto, a*
 indisposition, s. *indisposicion. enfermedad, f.*
 induce (to), v. *inducir, persuadir, salicitar*
 indulgence, s. *indulgencia, f.*
 industry, s. *industria, f.*
 inestimable, a. *inestimable*
 infant, s. *niño, ña*
 infirmity, s. *enfermedad*
 inform (to), v. *informar, instruir*
 information, s. *aviso, m. informacion, f.*
 ingenious, adj. *ingenioso, da*
 inhabitant, *habitante, morador, m.*
 injure (to), v. *injurar, ofender*
 injured, p. p. *injurado, ofendido*
 ink, s. *tinta, f.*
 inkstand, s. *tintero, m.*
 inn, s. *posada, venta, f.*
 — (low), *taberna, f.*
 — keeper, s. *posadero ventero, m.*
- innocent, a. *inocente*
 inoculated, *injerto*
 inquire, v. a. *inquirir, preguntar*
 inquisitive, a, *curioso*
 insist, v. a. *insistir*
 instant, s. *corriente, presente*
 instead, prep. *en lugar*
 instep, s. *garganta del pié*
 institution, s. *institucion, f.*
 instruct, v. *enseñar, instruir*
 instruction, s. *instrucion, f.*
 instrument, i. *instrumento, m*
 — (used for piano-forte), *piano-forte*
 insult, s. *insulto, m. injuria, f*
 insulting, adj. *impertinente*
 intelligent, a. *inteligente*
 intelligible, a. *inteligible, claro*
 intend (to), v. *proponer, intentar, tener designio*
 intend (I), *tengo intencion de*
 intention, s. *intencion, f.*
 interest, s. *interés, poder, crédito, m.*
 interesting, adj. *agradable*
 intermix (to), v. *entremezclar*
 intermixed, p. p. and adj. *entremezclado*
 interrupt, v. a. *interrumpir*
 interrupted, p. p. *interrumpido*
 into, prep. *en, dentro*
 intoxicate (to), v. a. *encantar*
 intoxicated, *encantado, hechizado, emborrachado*
 introduction, s. *introduccion, f*
 invite (to), v. a. *convidar*
 join (to), v. *juntar, unir*
 joke, *burla, chocareria, chanza, f.*

joke (by way of), <i>de chanza</i>	it is true, <i>es verdad</i>
journey, s. <i>viage</i> , m.	— is a man, <i>es un hombre</i>
Ireland, s. <i>Irlanda</i> , f.	— (that is,) <i>asi</i>
Irish, s. <i>natural</i> , or <i>lengua de Irlanda</i>	Italian, s. and adj. <i>Italiano</i> , a
is, v. (third person singular of <i>ser</i> and <i>estar</i>), <i>es</i> , <i>está</i>	Italy, s. <i>Italia</i> , f.
— it? <i>es él?</i> or <i>ella?</i>	judge, s. <i>juez</i> , m.
— it not? <i>no es asi?</i>	— v. <i>sentenciar</i> , <i>juizar</i>
— it so? <i>es asi</i>	July, s. <i>Julio</i> , m.
— there? <i>hay?</i>	jump (to), v. <i>saltar</i>
island, <i>isla</i> , f.	— s. <i>salto</i> , m.
it rains, <i>llueve</i>	June, s. <i>Junio</i> , m.
— (I thank you for), <i>gracias</i>	just, adj. <i>justo</i> , a
— is, <i>es</i>	— so, adv. <i>asi</i> ,
— is not true, <i>no es verdad</i>	— left, <i>en este instante salió</i> , <i>ahora sale</i>
	— now, adv. <i>al punto</i> , <i>en este momento</i>

K.

Key, s. <i>llave</i> , f.	knave, s. <i>bellaco</i> , <i>engañador</i> , m
kill (to), v. a. <i>matar</i>	— of diamonds, <i>sota de oros</i>
killed, p. p. <i>muerto</i>	knee, s. <i>hinojo</i> , m. <i>rodilla</i> , f.
kind, adj. <i>benigno</i> , <i>córtex</i> , <i>afable</i>	knife, s. <i>cuchillo</i> , m.
kindly, adv. <i>benignamente</i> , <i>cortesmente</i>	— (pen), s. <i>corta</i> , <i>plumas</i> , m. pl.
kindness, s. <i>afeccion</i> , <i>bondad</i> , f	knock (to), v. <i>golpear</i>
king-street, <i>calle del rey</i>	knocker, s. <i>martillo</i> , m.
— of spades, <i>rey de espadas</i>	know (let me), <i>dígame</i>
— s. <i>rey</i> , m.	— (to), v. (to know a per- son), <i>conocer</i> ; (to know any thing, art, or science), <i>saber</i>
— (God save the)! <i>Dios</i> <i>guarde al rey</i>	— (I do not), <i>no se</i>
kiss, s. <i>beso</i> , <i>abrazo</i> , m.	— (you), <i>conoce</i>
— (to), v. a. <i>besar</i>	knowing (without), <i>sin saber</i>
kitchen, s. <i>cocina</i> , f.	knowledge, s. <i>conocimiento</i> , m
kitchen garden, s. <i>huerto-cito</i> , m.	known, p. p. <i>conocido</i> , <i>sabido</i>

L.

- Labour, s. *pena*, f. *trabajo*, m.
 laborious, adj. *laborioso*, sa
 lace, s. *puntas*, f. pl. *cordón*,
 m. sing.
 lady, s. *señora*, *dama*
 — (young), s. *joven*, *señora*,
señorita
 lame, adj. *coja* a.
 lament, (to) v. *lamentar*
 lamented, *llorado*, *lamentado*
 lamp, s. *lámpara*, f.
 land, s. *tierra*, f.
 — (arable), s. *tierra fértil*,
propia para el cultivo
 — (to), v. *aportar*, *salir á*
tierra, *desembarcar*
 landing, s. *desembarcadero*, m.
llegada, f. *arribo*, m.
 landlord (of an estate), *pro-*
pietario, m.
 — of an inn, s. *posadero*, m.
 lane, s. *calleja*, f.
 language, s. *language*, m.
lengua, f.
 large, adj. *grande*
 larger, adj. *mas grande*
 largest, adj. *el mas grande*
 lark, s. *calendria*, f.
 last, adj. and s. *último*, a
 — night, *la noche pasada*
 — (to), v. *durar*
 — year, *el año pasado*
 latch, *picaporte*, m.
 late, adv. *tarde*, *último*
 lately, adv. *poco ha*, *ultima-*
mente
 later, adj. *posterior*
 latest, adj. *tardísimo*, lo mas
tarde
 Latin, *Latino*, m.
 laugh (to), v. n. *reír* | laugh at (to), v. *reírse de al-*
guno
 — at you (he). *se ríe de v.*
 laughter, s. *risa*, *carcajada*
 launch (to) a ship, *botar el*
navío al agua
 launches (he), *se arroja*
 law (father-in), *suegro*, m.
 — (brother-in), *cuñado*, m.
 lawyer, s. *abogado*, *jurista*, m.
procurador, m (forsolicitor)
 lay a bet (to), v. *apostar*,
hacer apuesta
 — down, v. *deponer*, *acos-*
tarse
 — in one's power (to), v.
poder
 — in my power (it does
 not), v. *no puedo*
 — the cloth (to), v. *poner*
la mesa
 — or set a trap or snare,
tramar una tracción, *armar*
 lazy, adj. *perezoso*, a
 — bones, s. *gran perezoso*, a
 lead (to), v. a. *conducir*
 lean, adj. *flaco*, a
 leap (to), v. *saltar*
 learn (to), v. a. *aprender*
 learning, s. *ciencia*, *erudición*, f
 lease, s. *arrendamiento*, m.
 least, adj. *el mínimo*
 — (at), *alomenos*
 leave (to), v. *dejar*
 — s. *permision*, f.
 — (to give), *dar licencia*
 — off (to), v. *quitar*, *cesar*,
dejar, *desistir*
 — (to take), v. *despedirse*
 — me alone, *no me moleste*,
 or *inquiète*, *dejame quieto*

- leave off crying (to), *no llorar mas*
 leaves, s. *hoja*, f.
 lecture, s. *lección*, *lectura*, f.
 left, p.p. *sinistro*
 — hand, s. *mano izquierda*
 — handed, adj. *zurdo*, a
 leg, s. *pierna*, f.
 — of mutton, s. *pierna de carnero*
 lemon, s. *limón*, m.
 lend (to), v. *prestar*
 less, adv. *menos*, *poco menos*
 lesson, s. *lección*, f.
 let (to), v. *alquilar*, *arrendar*, *dejar*, *permitir*
 — him speak, *que hable*
 letter, s. *carta*, f.
 — paper, s. *papel para escribir*
 Lewis, (a name), s. *Luis*
 liberty, s. *libertad*, f.
 library, s. *librería*, *biblioteca*, f.
 life, s. *vida*, f.
 — (high), *alta sociedad*
 lift up, v. *alsar*, *levar*
 light, s. *luz*, f.
 — (day), *día*, f.
 — (a), *ligero*, a.
 — (before), *antes de día*
 lighted, part. *alumbrado*
 lightens (it), *relampaguea*
 like it (I do not), *no le amo*, *no me agrada*
 — it (if you), *si le agrada*
 — (if you), *si quiere v.*
 — adj. *semejante*: the like, *tal*, *como*
 — (to), v. a. *amar*
 — it (I), *yo le amo*
 — better (to), *preferir*
 — (to be), v. a. *semejar*
 likeness, s. *semejanza*, f.
- likely, adv. *probable*, *probablemente*
 limit (to), v. *limitar*
 line, s. *línea*, f.
 — (a string), *cordel*, m. *cuerda*, f.
 linen, s. *lienzo*, m.
 — cloth, s. *tela*, f.
 listen (to), v. *escuchar*
 little, adj. *pequeño*, *chico*, a
 — adv. *poco de*
 — and little, *poca á poco*
 live (to), v. *vivir*
 — v. (in a house), *habitar*
 living (church), s. *beneficio eclesiástico*
 — with her (there is no), *no se puede aguantar*
 load (to), v. *cargar*
 — s. *carga*, f.
 — of coals, *carga de carbon*
 — of hay, *carga de heno*
 — of wood, *carga de leña*
 loaded, *cargado*
 loaf, s. *un pan*, m.
 lock, s. *cerradura*, f.
 — (to), v. *cerrar*
 lock up (to), v. *encarcelar*
 locked up (soldiers), *arrestado*
 lodging, s. *posada*, f. *apartamento*, m. *cuarto*, *alquilado*
 London, s. *Londres*
 long ago or since, *tiempo ha*, *ha mucho tiempo*
 long, adj. *largo*, a
 — as (as), *hasta que*
 look (to), v. *mirar*, *ver*
 — for (to), *buscar*
 — at (to), v. *mirar*
 — like (to), v. *semejarse*
 — well (to) in health, v. *tener buena cara*, *parecer en buena salud*

look (air, appearance), s.	loveliest, <i>el mas amable</i>
<i>aire</i> , m. <i>cara</i> , f. <i>aspecto</i> , m.	low, adj. <i>bajo</i> , <i>vil</i> , <i>inferior</i>
looked ever, <i>estudiado</i>	— countries, s. <i>países bajos</i>
lord, s. <i>señor</i>	— people, <i>canalla</i> , <i>populacho</i>
lose (to), v. <i>perder</i>	lowest price, s. <i>el precio mas bajo</i>
loss, s. <i>perdida</i>	lozenge, s. <i>pastilla</i> , f
lost, p. p. <i>perdido</i>	luck, s. <i>fortuna</i> , f. <i>suceso</i> , m.
loud, adj. <i>fuerte</i> , <i>en alta voz</i>	lucky, adj. <i>afortunado</i> , <i> dichoso</i>
love (to), v. <i>amar</i>	lump, s. <i>masa</i> , <i>monton</i>
— s. <i>amor</i> , m.	luncheon, s. <i>merienda</i> , <i>las once</i>
— (my), <i>querido a</i> , <i>amado</i> , <i>a</i>	
loved, p. p. <i>amado</i>	
lovely, adj. <i>amable</i>	

M.

Machination, s. <i>maquinacion</i>	mansion house, s. <i>casa consistorial</i>
mad, adj. <i>loco</i> , <i>insensato</i>	many, adv. <i>mucho</i>
— dog, s. <i>perro rabioso</i>	— accidents (the), <i>los muchos accidentes</i>
madam, s. <i>señora</i> , <i>dama</i>	— (when in the sense of several), <i>muchos</i>
made, p. p. <i>hecho</i>	— (how)? <i>cuantos</i>
Madras, s. <i>Madras</i>	marble (boy's), s. <i>bolitas</i> , f. pl
magistrate, s. <i>magistrado</i> , <i>juez</i>	— s. <i>marmol</i> , m.
maid, s. <i>donzella</i> , <i>muchacha</i>	March (the month), s. <i>Marzo</i>
— servant, s. <i>criada</i> , f.	mare, s. <i>yegua</i> , f.
majesty, s. <i>majestad</i>	mark (to), <i>marcar</i> , <i>notar</i>
maintain (to), v. <i>mantener</i>	— s. <i>marco</i> , f. <i>signo</i> , m.
major, s. <i>mayor</i>	market, s. <i>mercado</i> , m.
make (to), v. <i>hacer</i>	— (fish), s. <i>pescaderia</i> , f.
— use of (to), <i>usar</i> , <i>servirse de</i>	— (hay), s. <i>mercado del heno</i>
— a pen, v. <i>cortar una pluma</i>	marriage, s. <i>matrimonio</i> , m.
— one do (to), v. <i>mandar hacer</i>	marry (to), v. a. <i>casarse</i> , <i>desposarse</i>
— haste (to), v. <i>apresurarse</i>	— again, v. <i>casarse en segundas nupcias</i>
malady, s. <i>enfermedad</i> , f.	married (he is), <i>se casa</i>
man, s. <i>hombre</i>	masked, adj. <i>disfrazado</i> , <i>enmascarado</i>
— servant, s. <i>criado</i> , m.	
manner, s. <i>manera</i> , f. <i>modo</i> , m	
— (in a), <i>de un modo</i>	
mansion, s. <i>palacio</i> , m. <i>torre</i> , f	

- mask, s. *mascara*, f.
 master, s. *amo*, m.
 — or teacher, s. *maestro*
 mathematics, s. *matematicas*
 matter, s. *materia*
 — (what is the), *que es eso?*
 — (it does not, or that is no), *no importa*
 — with you (what is the), *que tiene?* v.
 — (what was the), *que es eso?*
 mattress, s. *colchon*, m.
 May (month), s. *mayo*, m.
 — sometimes the sign of the subjunctive mood or a verb, which governs the next verb in the infinitive
 — be (that I), *que yo sea*
 — be (defective verb), *puede* or *quizas*
 — be (that), *peude ser*
 — (it), *puede ser*
 — speak (you), *puede hablar*
 — go (we), *podemos ir*, or *salir?*
 — possess (I), *yo puedo poseer*
 — excuse (perhaps they), *quizas*
 me, conj. pers. pron. in the acc. and dat. cases, *mi*, *me*, *á mi*
 — (of), *de mi*
 — (he speaks of), *habla de mi*
 — (before), *delante*, or *antes de mi*
 — (they see), *me ven*
 — (they speak to), *me hablan*
 meadow, s. *prado*, *praderia*
 mean (to), v. *significar*
 mean (what do you), *que quiere* v. *decir?*
 — (when do you), *cundo piensa?* v.
 — (we), *pensamos*
 means, s. *medio*, m.
 — (by all), adv. *absolutamente*
 — (by no), adv. *de ninguna manera*
 measles, s. *sarampion*, f.
 measure, v. *medir*
 meat, s. *carne*, f.
 Mediterranean, s. *Mediterraneo*, m.
 medlar, s. *nispero*, m.
 meet (to go and), *ir á encontrar*
 — v. (in going or coming), *encontrar*, *hallar*
 meeting, s. *junta*, f. *encuentro*, m.
 member of parliament, s. *miembro del parlamento*
 men, s. pl. *hombres*
 mend (to), v. *componer*, *remendar*
 — (a pen), v. *cortar una pluma*
 mention (to), v. *mencionar*
 merchant, s. *commerciante*, *negociante*
 merit, s. *merito*, m.
 — (to), v. *merecer*
 merrily, adv. *alegremente*
 merry, adj. *alegre*, *ameno*
 met, p. p. *encontrado*
 method, s. *metodo*
 mews (for horses), s. *caballerizas*
 mice, s. pl. *ratones*
 Michaelmas, s. *la San Miguel*
 middle, s. *medio*, *mediano*

- middle finger, s. *dedo del medio*
 midnight, s. *media noche*
 might, s. *poder, fuerza*
 — a sign of the subj. mood or a verb of itself, *podria, or pudiese*
 — do (I), *podria hacer*
 — (with all his), *con toda su fuerza*
 — have done it (I), *yo podria hacerlo*
 Milan, s. *Milan*, a city
 mild, adj. *manso, pacifico*
 mile, s. *milla*, f. a measure
 — stone, *mojon*, m.
 milk, s. *leche*, m.
 — jug, s. *jarra de leche*
 mill, s. *molino*
 — (paper), s. *molino de papel*
 — (wind), *molino de viento*
 miller, s. *molinero*
 milliner, s. *modista, tendera*, f.
 million, s. *millon*, m.
 minced meat, s. *picadillo*
 mind, s. *mente*, m. *resolucion*, f.
 — (to), v. *considerar, pensar*
 — (never), *no importa*
 mine (it is), *es mio, mia, me pertenece*
 — (a friend of), *un amigo mio*
 — (a book of), *un libro mio*
 — disjunct. poss. pron. *mio, mia; mios, mias*
 — s. *mina*, f.
 minister, s. *ministro*
 — priest, s. *sacerdote*, m.
 minute, s. *minuto*, f.
 — (every), *a cada momento*
 miser, s. *avaro*, m.
- misery, s. *miseria*, f.
 misfortune, s. *desdicha, desgracia*, f.
 mislaid, *perdido, seducido*
 mislay (to), v. *perder*
 miss, s. *señorita*
 — (to), v. *faltar, errar*
 missing, p. *errando, faltando*
 mist, s. *niebla*, f.
 mistake, s. *error*, f. *yerro*, m.
 — (to), v. *equivocarse*
 — (I have made a), *me he engañado*
 mistaken, (I am), *estoy engañado*
 misuse (to), *abusar de*
 moat, s. *foso, canal de agua*
 mob, s. *vulgo, populacho*, m.
 mock (to), v.
 mocker, s. *burlador*
 mocks me (he), *se burla de mi*
 mode, s. *uso*, m. *moda*, f.
 modern, adj. *moderno*, a
 modest, adj. *modesto*, a
 modesty, s. *modestia*, f.
 Monday, s. *Lunes*
 money, s. *dinero, moneda*
 month, s. *mes*
 moon, s. *luna*, f.
 — light, s. *claro de luna*
 — shines, or it is moonlight (the), *hace luna*
 more, adj. *mas*
 — than, *mas de* with a number
 — than ten, *mas de diez*
 — bread, *mas pan*
 — (will you have any), *quiere v. mas?*
 — so, *mucho mas*
 — than once, *mas de una vez*
 — (no), *no mas, nada mas*

- morning, s. *mañana*, f.
 — gown, s. *bata*, f.
 morrow (to), *mañana*
 — (the day after to), *pasado mañana*
 mortal, s. *mortal*
 most people, *muchos*, governs the verb in the plural
 — children, *la mayor parte de los muchachos*
 — (at), *á lo mas*
 mother, s. *madre*, f.
 motive, s. *motivo*, m.
 mourning (to be in), *estar de luto*
 — s. *luto*, m.
 mouse, s. *raton*, m.
 move (to), v. *mover*
 moves (she), *ella se mueve*
 Mr., *Señor*
 Mrs., *Señora*, *Doña*
 much, adj. *mucho*
 — (very), *muchísimo*, *demasiado*
 — (how), *cuanto*
 — (too), *demasiado*
 — (as), *otro tanto*
 mulberry, s. *mora*, f.
 mule, s. *mula*, f. *mulo*, m.
 music, s. *musica*, f.
 — master, s. *maestro de musica*
 must (it), v. *es menester*, *es preciso*
 must come back (you), *es preciso que vm. vuelva atras*
 — converse (you), *es menester que v. hable*
 — have (we), *nos es preciso necesitamos*
 — learn (he), *es preciso que aprenda*
 — come (you), *es preciso que v. venga*
 — be quiet (I), *yo debo estar quieto*
 — speak to them (we), *necesitamos hablarles*
 — be done once more (this) *esto debe hacerse otra vez*
 mustard, s. *mostaza*, f.
 — pot, s. *mostazero*, m.
 mutton, s. *carnero*, m.
 — (a leg of), *pierna de carnero*
 my, conj. poss. pron. *mi*, *mio*, *mía*; *mis*, *mios*, *mias*
 — daughter, *mi hija*
 — father, *mi padre*
 — brothers, *mis hermanos*
 myrtle, s. *mirto*, m.
 myself, pron. *yo mismo*
 — (I see), *me veo*
 mystery, s. *misterio*

N.

- Nail up (to), v. *clavar*, *enclavar*, *colgar*
 — (of iron), s. *clavo*, m.
 — (of finger), s. *uña*, f.
 name, s. *nombre*, m.
 namely, adv. *es decir*, *es á saber*, *especialmente*
 Naples, s. *Napoles*
 Napoleon, s. *Napoleon*
 narration, s. *narracion*, f.
 narrow, a. *estrecho*, *angosto*
 nation, s. *nacion*, f.
 national, adj. *nacional*
 native, adj. *natural*, *nativo*
 — land, s. *patria*, *pais natal*
 natural, a. *natural*

- nature, s. *naturaléza*, f.
 naughty, adj. *malo*, ruin
 near, prep. *cerca*
 nearer, adj. comparative, *mas cerca*
 nearly, adv. *cerca*, *casi*
 neat, adj. *limpio*, *pulido*, *lindo*
 neatly, adv. *limpiamente*
 neatness, s. *limpieza*, f.
 necessary, s. *necesario*
 necessity, s. *necesidad*, f.
 needle, s. *ahuja*, f.
 — case, s. *alfiletero*, m.
 neglect (to), v. *descuidar*
 — s. *descuido*, m. *negligencia*, f.
 neighbour, s. (dwelling near), *vecino*, m.
 — (fellow creature), s. *proximo*
 neighbourhood, s. *vecindad*, f.
 neither, conj. *ni el uno ni el otro*; *ni*
 nephew, s. *sobrino*, m.
 net, (for fish), s. *red*, f.
 Netherlands, s. *Países Bajos*
 never, adv. *jamás*, *nunca*
 nevertheless, adv. *sin embargo*, *todavía*
 new, adj. *nuevo*, *reciente*, *fresco*
 — year's day, *año nuevo*
 — laid egg, *nuevo fresco*
 — bread, *pan fresco*
 news, s. *nuevas*, *noticias*, f. pl.
 newspaper, s. *periodicos*
 next, adj. *vecino*, *proximo*, *cerca*
 — (to me), *cerca de mi*
 — day, s. *el día siguiente*
 — month, s. *el mes que viene*, or *el mes proximo*
 — year, *el año que viene*
- next room (in the), *en el otro cuarto*
 nice, adj. *bueno*, *excelente*, *delicioso*, *elegante*, *lindo*
 — child, s. *amable niño*
 nicely, adv. *delicadamente*, *bien*
 niece, s. *sobrina*, f.
 night (last), *ayer noche*, *la noche pasada*
 — s. *noche*
 — cap, s. *cofia*, *gorro de dormir*
 — (after twelve), *media noche*
 — (I heard a noise in the), *oíruido de noche*
 — (if you can come to), *venga v. ésta noche si puede*
 nightingale, s. *rúiseñor*, m.
 nine, adj. *nueve*
 nineteen, s. *diez y nueve*
 nineteenth, adj. *decimo nono*
 ninety, *noventa*
 ninth, adj. *nono*
 no one, *ninguno*
 — adv. *no*
 — not yet, *no*, *aun no*
 — longer, *nada mas*, *no mas*
 — where, adv. *en ninguna parte*
 — more, *no mas*
 — matter, *no importa*
 — means (by), *en ninguna manera*
 noble, adj. *noble*
 nobody, *ninguno*
 noise, s. *ruido*, *estrepito*, m.
 none, pron. *ningun*, *ninguno*
 — (I have), *no tengo*
 nonsense, s. *disparate*, m. *locura*, f.

noon, s. <i>medio día, las doce</i>	novel, <i>novela, f.</i>
— (after), s. <i>después de medio día, por la tarde</i>	November, s. <i>Noviembre</i>
nor, conj. <i>ni</i>	now, adv. <i>ahora</i>
nose, s. <i>nariz, f.</i>	— and then, <i>de cuando en vez</i>
not, adv. <i>no</i>	number, s. <i>numero, m.</i>
— yet, <i>aun no</i>	numerous, adj. <i>numeroso, a.</i>
— (I have), <i>no tengo</i>	nurse oneself (to), v. <i>escuchar, cuidarse</i>
note, s. <i>nota, carta, f. billete,</i>	— myself (I), <i>me cuido mucho</i>
nothing, s. <i>nada</i>	nursery room, s. <i>cuarto de los niños</i>
— but play (you do), v. <i>no hace mas que jugar</i>	— (for trees), s. <i>cepiñera</i>
— but laugh (he does), <i>no hace mas que reir</i>	nutmeg, s. <i>nuez moscada</i>
notwithstanding, adv. <i>no obstante, con todo eso</i>	

O.

Oak, s. <i>encina, f.</i>	of, prep. <i>de</i>
oath, s. <i>juramento, m.</i>	off (to take), v. <i>quitar, alzar</i>
Oats, s. <i>avena, f.</i>	offence, s. <i>ofensa, f.</i>
obedient, adj. <i>obediente, sumiso</i>	offend, (to), v. <i>ofender, injuriar</i>
— (most), adj. <i>muy humilde</i>	offer, s. <i>oferta, f.</i>
obey (to), v. <i>obedecer</i>	— (to), v. <i>ofrecer</i>
oblige (to), v. a. <i>obligado</i>	office, s. <i>oficio, servicio, m.</i>
obliged to be, v. <i>estar obligado or agradecido</i>	officer, s. <i>oficial</i>
observation, s. <i>observacion, f.</i>	often, adv. <i>amenudo</i>
observe (to), v. a. <i>observar</i>	oil, s. <i>aceite, m.</i>
obstacle, s. <i>obstaculo, m.</i>	old, adj. <i>viejo, anciano</i>
obstinacy, s. <i>obstinacion, f.</i>	— age, s. <i>vejez, f.</i>
obstinate, adj. <i>obstinado</i>	— man, s. <i>viejo, m.</i>
obtain (to), v. <i>obtener</i>	— woman, s. <i>vieja, f.</i>
occasion, s. <i>ocasion, oportunidad</i>	older, <i>mas viejo, a.</i>
— (there is no), <i>no es necesario, no hay para que</i>	omen, s. <i>agüero, presagio, m.</i>
occupy (to), v. <i>ocupar</i>	omit, v. <i>omitir, olvidar</i>
o'clock. <i>hora, f.</i>	on, prep. <i>sobre, encima</i>
— (what is it)? <i>que hora es?</i>	— the, <i>sobre el, la, los, las.</i>
October, s. <i>Octubre</i>	Ex. : on the table, <i>sobre mesa</i>
	— account, <i>á causa de</i>
	— the foot, <i>al pie</i>

- on purpose, adv. *á propósito*,
adrede, apostá
 — my part, *por mi parte*
 — foot, *á pie*
 — horseback, *á caballo*
 — the left, *á la izquierda*
 — a sudden, *de repente, de*
improviso
 — the contrary, adv. *al con-*
trario
 — the wrong side, *al revés*
 — Sunday, *Domingo*, m.
 — of, it (to think), *pensar*
en ello
 — what occasion, *en que*
ocasion
 — this side, *de ésta parte*
 once, adj. *una vez*
 — (at), *á la vez*
 one, s. *uno, alguno, a.*
 — (one), *cada uno*
 — (any), *cualquiera*
 onion, s. *cebolla*, f.
 only, adv. *solamente, solo*
 — one, *el unico, el solo*
 open, v. *abrir*
 — it, imp. *abrelo*
 — or opened, adj. *abierto*
 openly, adv. *abiertamente*
 opinion, s. *opinion*, f.
 — (according to my), *segun*
modo de pensar
 opportunity, s. *ocasion, oportu-*
nidad, f.
 oppose (to), v. a. *oponer, re-*
sistir
 opposite, adj. *opuesto*
 opposition, s. *oposicion*, f.
 oppress (to), v. *oprimir*
 or, conj. *ó*, and when the
 next word begins with *o* it
 is changed into *a*
 — else, conj. *ó bien, sino*
- orange, s. *naranja*, f.
 orchard, s. *huerto*, m.
 order (to), v. a. *ordenar, man-*
dar
 — s. *orden*, m.
 — to (in), *para, á fin de*
 organ, s. *organo*, m. musical
 instrument
 orphan, *huerfano*, m.
 other, adj. *otro, otros*
 — side (on the), s. *de la*
otra parte
 otherwise, adv. *de, or en otra*
manéra
 ought he, v. *él debe*
 ounce, s. *onza*, f.
 our, pron. *nuestro, a.*
 ours, pron. *los nuestros, as*
 ourselves, pron. *nosotros mis-*
mos
 out, prep. *fuera, afuera*
 — (the fire is), *el fuego está*
apagado
 — (he is), *ha salido*
 — (to go), v. *salir*
 — buildings, s. pl. *depend-*
encias, f. pl.
 — of order, *desordenado*
 — of fashion, *de moda vieja*
 outlaw, s. *proscrito, forragido*
 outrage, s. *ultrage, afrenta*
 outside, adv. *lo exterior*
 — of meat, s. *lo mas*
 oven, s. *horno*, m.
 over (to go all), *visitar*
 — prep. *sobre, encima*
 — on the other side, prep.
de la otro parte ; alrede
 — (to look), v. *mirar, es-*
tudiar, preparar
 — again (to read), v. *leer*
otra vez

over (it is), <i>es una dicha</i>	oversight, s. <i>yerro, engaño</i> , m.
— (to do), v. <i>rehacer, hacer otra vez</i>	overtake, v. <i>alcanzar, coger</i>
— against, prep. <i>enfrente</i>	— on the road, <i>encontrar</i>
— with him (it is all), <i>ya no hay remedio para el</i>	overturn (to), v. <i>resolver, echar por tierra</i>
overcome, v. <i>vencer, conquistar</i>	owe (to), v. <i>deber</i>
overflow, s. <i>gran cantidad de algo</i>	owl, s. <i>buho</i> , m.
— (to), <i>inundar, anegar</i>	own, adj. <i>propio</i> , one's own
overflowing, s. <i>inundacion</i> , f.	— (my), <i>mi propio</i>
overjoyed, adj. <i>muy alegre</i> , or <i>contento</i>	— (to) to, v. <i>confesar, reconocer</i>
overrun, v. <i>caminar, demasiado</i>	owed, p. p. <i>debido</i>
overseer, s. <i>inspector, sobre-estante</i>	owner, s. <i>propietario</i>
	ox, s. <i>buco</i> , m. <i>buyes</i> , pl.
	oyster, s. <i>ostra</i> , f.
	— girl, s. <i>la que vende otras</i>

P.

Pack (to), v. <i>embolver, empaquetar</i>	paleness, s. <i>palida</i> , f.
— up (to), v. <i>empaquetar</i>	papa, s. <i>papa, padre</i>
— of cards, s. <i>baraja de naipes</i>	paper (letter), s. <i>papel de estraza ; teleta</i>
— of hounds, s. <i>sarta</i> , f.	parcel, s. <i>paquete</i> , m.
padlock, s. <i>candada</i> , m.	pardon, s. <i>perdon</i> , m. <i>gracia</i> , f
page (of a book), s. <i>page</i> , m. <i>pagina</i> , f.	— (to), s. <i>perdonar</i>
paid, p. p. <i>pagado</i>	pare one's nails (to), v. <i>cortar las uñas</i>
pain, s. <i>pena</i> , f. <i>duelo, dolor</i> , m	parents, s. <i>padre, y madre : padres</i>
— (to), v. <i>doler, tomar mucha pena</i>	Paris, s. <i>Paris</i> , a city
pains me (it), <i>me hace mal</i>	parish, s. <i>parroquia</i> , f.
— (to take), v. <i>tomar pena</i>	— clerk, s. <i>sacristan</i>
painful, adj. <i>doloroso</i> , a.	park, s. <i>parque</i>
paint, v. <i>pintar</i>	parliament, s. <i>parlamento</i> , m.
— oneself with rouge, v. <i>pintarse, afeitarse</i>	<i>cortes</i> , f.
painting, s. <i>pintura, cuadro</i>	parlour, s. <i>sala</i> , f. <i>salon, locutorio, entresuelo</i> , m.
pair, s. <i>par</i> , m.	parsley, s. <i>peregil</i> m.
palace, s. <i>palacio</i> , m.	part, s. <i>parte, porcion</i> , f.
pale, adj. <i>palido</i> , a.	— (for my), <i>en cuanto á mi</i>
	pass (to), v. a. <i>pasar</i>

- particular, adj. *particular, singular*
 pass a joke (to), *burlarse de*
 passed, p. p. *pasado*
 passion, s. *pasion, colera, f.*
 passionate, adj. *colerico, impetuoso*
 past, adj. *pasado*
 pastime, s. *pasatiempo*
 pasture, s. *pastura, f. pasto, m*
 path, s. *senda, f. sendero, m.*
 patience, s. *paciencia, f.*
 patient, adj. *paciente*
 patiently, adv. *pacientemente*
 patron, s. *patron, protector*
 pay, s. *pagar*
 — a visit (to), *hacer una visita*
 — attention (to), v. *tener cuidado*
 pea, s. *guisantes, m. pl.*
 peace, s. *paz, f.*
 peacefully, adv. *tranquilamente, apaciblemente*
 peach, s. *melocoton, m.*
 — tree, s. *duraznal, m.*
 pear, s. *pera, f.*
 — tree, s. *peral, m.*
 peasant, s. *aldeano, paisano*
 peevish, adj. *enojadizo, enfadado*
 peevishness, s. *mal humor*
 pen, s. *pluma, f.*
 pence, s. *peniques, m. pl.*
 pencil (camel's hair, &c.), s. *pinzel, m.*
 — (lead), s. *lapis, m.*
 penknife, s. *corta pluma*
 penny, s. *penique, m.*
 pension, s. *pension, f.*
 people, s. *pueblo, m. nacion, gente, f.*
 — (many), *muchas gentes* people (in the sense of many persons), *gentes, f. pl.*
 pepper, s. *pimienta, f.*
 per cent, *por ciento*
 — week, *cada semana*
 perceive (to), v. *percebir, ver*
 perfect, adj. *perfecto, consumado*
 perfection, s. *perfeccion, f.*
 perfectly, adv. *perfectamente, muy bien*
 perform on an instrument (to), v. *tocar, or tañer un instrumento*
 — (to) (to accomplish), *cumplir, ejecutar*
 — one's duty (to), v. *hacer uno su deber, or obligacion*
 performance (work), s. *cumplimiento, m.*
 perhaps, adv. *por ventura, acaso*
 peril, s. *peligro, riesgo, m.*
 perilous, adj. *peligroso, a*
 permission, s. *permision, f.*
 permit (to), v. *permitir*
 person, s. *persona, f.*
 personally, adv. *personalmente*
 persuade (to), v. *persuadir*
 perusal (for), *lectura, f.*
 peruse (to), v. *leer*
 petition, s. *peticion, f. memorial, m. suplica, f.*
 Petrarca, s. *Petrarca*
 philosophy, *filosofia, f.*
 phrase, s. *frase*
 physician, s. *medico*
 piano-forte, s. *forte-piano*
 pick (to), v. (to choose), *escoger*
 — up (to), v. *alzar, escoger*
 — pocket, s. *ladron*

- pickle-pork, s. *cerdo escabechado*
 pickle with salt (to), v. *escabechar*
 picture, s. *pintura, retrato, f. cuadro, m.*
 pie, s. *pastel, empanada, f.*
 — woman, *pastelera*
 piece, s. *pedazo, m. pieza, f.*
 — of music, s. *pieza de musica*
 — of water, s. *estanque, estanco, m.*
 pierce, v. a. *penetrar*
 pill, s. *pildora, f.*
 pillow, s. *almohada, f.*
 — case, s. *funda de almohada*
 pimple, s. *grano, m.*
 pin, s. *alfiler, m.*
 pipe of wine, s. *pipa, f.*
 pit, s. *hoyo, m.*
 pity (to), v. *tener piedad, or lastima*
 — on him (have), *tened compasion de él*
 — s. *piedad, f.*
 — (what a), *que lastima*
 — him (they), *lo compadece*
 — (it is a), *que lastima*
 place, s. *lugar, parte, m. po-*
 — (to take), v. n. *acaecer, efectuar, originarse*
 — (to), v. *colocar*
 plague, s. *peste, f. tormento, m.*
 — (to), v. a. *incomodar, atormentar*
 plain (ugly), adj. *grosero, a. feo, a.*
 plan, s. *plan, plano, m.*
 plant (to), v. *plantar*
 — s. *planta, f.*
- plate, s. *pláttillo, m.*
 play, s. (sport), *juego, m.*
 — s. (dramatic performance), *comedia, f.*
 — house, s. *teatro, m.*
 — (at what game will you), *¿a que quiere v. jugar*
 — high or deep, *hechar el resto, jugar gordo*
 — (to), v. *jugar*
 — fellow, s. *compañero, m.*
 — on the piano (to), *tocar el piano*
 — on the harp, *tocar la harpa*
 — at cards, s. *jugar á los naipes*
 played, p. p. *jugado*
 player, *comico, actor, m. jugador*
 pleasant, adj. *agradable*
 please (to), v. *agradar, placer, gustar*
 — every one, *agradar á todos, or á todo el mundo*
 — (if you), (like), *si v. gusta*
 pleased in the company (I was very much), *me divertí mucho en su compañía*
 — adj. *contento, satisfecho*
 pleasure, s. *placer, gusto, m.*
 — (with), adv. *de buena gana*
 plough, s. *arado, m.*
 — man, s. *labrador, m.*
 — (to), v. *arar, labrar*
 ploughing, s. *labranza, f.*
 plum, s. *ciruela, f.*
 — (sugar), *confites, m.*
 — cake, s. *torta de ciruelas*
 — pudding, *pastel de pasas*

- plum-tree, s. *ciruela*, f.
 — (dried raisin), *pasas*, pl.
 plunge (to), v. *sumergir*
 pocket, s. *faltriguera*, f.
 — book, s. *cartera*, f.
 — handkerchief, s. *pañuelo*
 poker, s. *huron*, m.
 polite, adj. *cortes*, *atento*
 pond (fish), s. *vivero*, m. *estanque de pescado*
 poor, adj. *pobre*, *indigente*
 Pope, s. *Papa*, m. (a dignity)
 poplar, s. *alamo*
 poppy, s. *dormidera*, f.
 populous, adj. *populoso*
 pork, s. *cerdo*, or *tocino*
 port (sea), s. *puerto de mar*
 — wine, s. *vino de Oporto*
 porter (a servant), s. *portero*
 — (beer), s. *porter*, m. *cerveza de Londres*
 possess (to), v. *poseer*
 — (she does not), *no tiene*
 possible; adj. *posible*
 post, s. *correo*, m.
 — horses, s. *posta*
 — office, s. *oficina de correo*
 — chaise, s. *silla de posta*
 postman, s. *cartero*, *factor*, m.
 postage, s. *porte de cartas*
 postpone (to), v. *posponer*
 pot, s. *jarro*, m. *olla*, f.
 — (flower), s. *tiesto*, *tarro*, m.
 — (mustard), s. *mostazero*
 — lid, s. *cubierta*, f. *covertero*, m.
 — (watering), *regadera*, f.
 potatoe, s. *patata*, f.
 poverty, s. *pobreza*, f.
 poultry, s. *gallinero*, f.
 — yard, s. *gallinero*, *patio*
 pound (weight), s. *libra*, f.
 — (money), *libra esterlina*
 pour, v. *echar*
 pouring (it is), *está lloviendo á cantaros*
 powder, s. *polvora*, f.
 — (gun), s. *polvora*, f.
 power, s. *poder*, m. *potencia*, f.
 powerful, adj. *poderoso*, *potente*
 pox (small), s. *viruelas*
 practice, s. *practica*, f. *ejercicio*, m.
 practise, (to), v. *practicar*, *ejercer*
 praise (to), v. *alabar*, *loar*
 — s. *alabanza*, *loa*, f.
 — (worthy of) or praise-worthy, *loable*, *laudable*
 praised (God be), *gracias á Dios*
 prattle (to), v. n. *cacarear*
 prattler, s. *adulador*, m.
 pray (to), v. *suplicar*, *pedir*
 — do that, *le ruego que lo haga*, *tenga v. la bondad de hacer eso*
 prayed, p. p. *rezado*
 prayer, s. *oracion*, f.
 — (Lord's), *el padre nuestro*, *la oracion dominical*
 — book, s. *libro de rezos*
 preach, v. *predicar*
 preacher, s. *predicador*, m.
 precarious, adj. *precario*, a
 precious, adj. *precioso*, a
 prefer (to), v. *preferir*
 preferable, adj. *mejor*
 premises, s. *dependencias*
 preparation, s. *preparacion*, f.
 prepare (to), v. *preparar*
 prepared, p. p. *aparejado*

- preposition, s. *preposicion*, f.
 presence, s. *presencia*, f.
 present, adj. *presente*
 — (to), v. *presentar*
 — s. *presente*, m.
 presently, adv. *luego, ahora, al momento*
 preserve (to), v. *conservar, preservar*
 presume (to), v. *presumir*
 pretence, s. *pretexto*, m. *pretencion*, f.
 pretend (to), *pretender*
 pretty, adj. *bonita*, a
 — well, adv. *asi asi, medianamente*
 prevent (to), *prevenir, prohibir*
 previously, or previous, adv. *antes, anteriormente*
 price, s. *precio, valor*, m.
 pride, s. *orgullo*, m.
 priest, s. *sacerdote*, m.
 prince, s. *principe*, m.
 principal, s. *principal, jefe*, m.
 principle, s. *principio*, m.
maxima, f.
 print, s. *estampa*, f.
 printer, s. *estampador*,
 prison, s. *carcel*, f.
 prisoner, s. *prisionero*, m.
 private (in), adv. *secretamente*
 — adj. *particular*
 privateer, s. *corsario*, f.
 privilege, s. *privilegio*, m.
 probable, adj. *probable*
 probably, adv. *probablemente*
 procure (to), v. *procurar*
 prodigal, adj. *prodigo*
 profess (to), v. *profesar*
 professor, s. *profesor, maestro*
 profit, s. *provecho*, m. *utilidad*, f.
 profit (to), v. *aprovechar, ganar*
 progress, s. *progreso*
 promise (to), v. *prometer, ofrecer*
 — s. *promesa*, f.
 promised, p. p. *prometido*
 pronounce (to), v. *pronunciar*
 pronunciation, *pronunciacion*
 proof, s. *prueba*, f.
 proper, adj. *proprio, propio*
 properly, adv. *propriamente*
 proud, adj. *orgulloso*, a
 prove (to), v. a. *probar*
 proverb, s. s. *proverbio*, m.
 provide (to), v. *proveer*
 — for (to), v. *mantener*
 Providence, *Providencia*, f.
 province, s. *provincia*, f.
 prudent, adj. *prudente*
 prudence, s. *prudencia*, f.
 public, adj. *publico, conocido*
 — s. *publico*, m.
 publish (to), v. a. *publicar*
 pudding, s. *pudin*, m. *morzilla*, f.
 pull (to), v. *tirar*
 — off (to), v. *sacar*
 — down, v. *derribar, abatir*
 pulled, p. p. *tirado*
 pulpit, s. *pulpito*, m.
 pulse, s. *pulso*, m.
 — (to feel the), *tomar el pulso*
 pump, s. *bomba*, f.
 pumps, s. *sapatillos, escarpines*, m.
 punctual, adj. *punctual, regular*
 punctuality, s. *punctualidad*, f.
 punctually, adv. *puntualmente*

- punish (to), v. a. *castigar*,
 corregir
 pupil, s. *pupilo*, m.
 purchase (to), v. *comprar*
 purchased, p. p. *comprado*
 pure, adj. *puro*, a
 purpose, s. *intento*, *designio*,
 m. *intencion*, f.
 — (on), adv. *con intento*,
 adrede
 purposely, adv. *á proposito*,
 adrede
 purse, s. *bolsa*, f.
 push (to), v. n. *empujar*
- put (to), v. a. *poner*, *meter*
 — oneself in a passion, v.
 enfadarse
 — on, v. *poner*
 — by (to), v. *poner á parte*
 — off (to), v. *quitar*, *diferir*
 — out (to), v. *apagar*
 — up (to), v. *tender*
 — for sale (to), v. *ofrecer*
 — the horses to, (to), v.
 aparejar los caballos
 puzzle (to), v. *embarazar*,
 confundir

Q.

- Quadruped, s. *cuadrupedo*.
 m.
 quantity, s. *cantidad*, s.
 quarrel, s. *disputa*, f.
 — v. *contender*, *disputar*
 quarrelsome, adj. *pendencioso*,
 a *querellosa*
 quarter, s. *cuarta*, *parte*, m.
 — of year, *trimestre*
 — to ten, *las diez menos*
 cuarto
 quaver, s. *garganteo*, m.
 queen, s. *reyna*, f.
 question, s. *pregunta*, *cuestion*
 — (to), v. *preguntar*
 — (to ask a), *preguntar*
 quick, intj. *al vivo* !
- quickly, adv. *presto*, *presta-
 mente*
 quiet, adj. *quieto*, a
 — (to be), *estar quieto*, or
 quedo
 quietly, adv. *pauciblemente*,
 quietamente
 quill, s. *cañon de pluma*
 quire of paper, s. *mano de
 papel*
 quit, adj. and s. *igual*
 — (to), v. *dejar*
 quite safe, adv. *en seguro*
 — adv. *del todo*, *enteramente*
 — the contrary, adv. *lo con-
 trario*, *al revés*

R.

- Rabbit, s. *conejo*, m.
 — man, s. *conejero*, m.
 race, s. *raza*, f.
 — horse, s. *corzel*
 rain (to), v. *llover*, *llover*
 — s. *lluvia*, f.
 — bow, s. *iris*, m.
- raisins, s. *pasas*
 rampart, s. *fortalezao*, m.
 random (at), adv. *a troche
 moche*
 rank, s. *hileras*, f.
 rare, adj. *raro*, a
 rascal, s. *perdido*, *canalla*

- rash, adj. *temerario*, *a*
 rashness, s. *temeridad*, f.
 rate (at any), *alomenos*
 rather, adv. *antes*
 — (to have), v. *preferir*
 — (I had), *quisiera mas bien*
 — not (had you), *sin ceremonia*
 ray of the sun, s. *raya*, f.
 reach (to), v. *alcanzar*
 read (to), v. *leer*, *leydo*
 readily, adv. *luego*, *al instante*
 reading, s. *lectura*, f.
 ready, adj. *aparejado*, *pronto*
 — (quite), *está pronto*
 real, adj. *verdadero*, *cierto*
 really, adv. *realmente*, *en verdad*
 reason, s. *razon*, f.
 receipt (stamp), *recibo*, m.
 receive (to), v. a. *recibir*
 received, p. p. *recibido*
 recess vacations, *retirada*, f.
vacacion, f.
 reckon (to), v. *contar*
 reckoned, p. p. *contado*
 recollect (to), v. a. *avivar la memoria*
 recommend (to), v. *recomendar*
 recommendation, s. *recomendacion*
 recommence (to), *volver á empezar*
 recover one's health (to), v. *convalecencia*, *cobrar*, *salud*
 recover (she will not), *no tablecerá*, *no curará*, *no sanará*
 recovery, s. *cobra*, *cobranza*
 rector, s. *rector*, m.
 — of a parish, s. *cura*
 red, s. and adj. *rojo*; (in speaking of wine), *tinto*
 — herring, s. *arenques ahumado*
 — hot, adj. *ardiente*
 — ink, s. *tinta encarnada*
 reduce (to), v. *reducir*
 reduced, p. p. *reducido*
 refuse (to), v. a. *refutar*
 regarding, adv. *respecto*
 regiment, s. *regimiento*, m.
 regret (to), v. *pesar*, *sentir lastimarse*
 regular, adj. *regular*
 regularly, adv. *regularmente*
 reign (to), v. n. *reinar*
 rein, s. *rienda*, f.
 rejoice (to), v. a. *alegrar*, *alegrarse*
 relate (to), v. *relatar*, *referir*
 relation, s. *relacion*
 — (kindred), *parentela*, f.
 relieve (to), v. *relievar*
 religion, s. *religion*, f.
 religious, adj. *religioso*
 rely upon (to), v. *depender*
 remain (to), v. n. *quedar*, *restar*
 — (I) your obedient servant, *quedo de V. su seguro servidor*
 remainder, s. *resto*, m.
 remark, s. *nota*, *observacion*, f.
 — (to), v. *notar*
 remedy, s. *remedio*, m.
 remember (to), v. *recordar*, *recordar*
 render (to), *restituir*, *volver*
 rent s. *renta*, f.
 — of an estate, *alquiler*, m.
 repast, s. *comida*, f.
 repeat (to), v. *repetir*
 — in music, s. *repetir*

- repent (to), v. n. *arrepentirse*
 repented, p. p. *arrepentido*
 repetition, s. *repetición*, f.
 reply (to), v. *replicar*, *responder*
 — s. *replica*, f. *responso*, m.
 reproved, p. p. *reprehendido*
 reputation, s. *reputación*, *fama*, f.
 request, s. *suplica*, f.
 — (to), v. a. *pedir*, *requirir*
 require (to), v. *demandar*, *requirir*
 resembles (he) his mother, *se asemeja á su madre*
 reside (to), v. n. *residir*
 resolve (to), v. *determinar*, *resolver*
 resolved, p. p. *determinado*, *resuelto*
 respect, s. *respecto*, m.
 — (to), v. *respetar*
 rest, s. *reposo*, *descanso*, m.
 — (to), v. *descansar*, *reposar*
 retake (to), v. *revenir*, *volver*
 returned, p. p. *retornado*, *vuelto*
 revengeful, adj. *vengativo*, a
 review, s. *revista*, f.
 reward, s. *recompensa*, m.
 rewarded, p. p. *recompensado*
 ribbon, s. *cinta*, f.
 rice, s. *arroz*, m.
 — soup, s. *potage de arroz*
 — pudding, s. *pudin de arroz*
 rich, adj. *rico*, *opulento*
 riches, s. *riqueza*, *opulencia*, f.
 rid of (to get), v. *deshacerse de*
 ride a horse (to), v. *cabalgar*
 — on horseback, v. *andar á caballo*
 ride in a coach or gig, *ir en en coche*
 ridiculous, adj. *ridículo*, a
 riding, adv. *á caballo*
 right, s. *derecho*, m. *justicia*, f. *fuero*, m.
 — (to the), *á la derecha*
 — (to be in the), *tener razon*
 — (I am), *tengo razon*
 ring, s. *anillo*, m.
 — church bells (to), *tocar las campanas*, *repicar*
 ripe, adj. *maduro*, *ra*.
 rise (to), v. *levantarse*
 rising sun, s. *el sol levantado*
 — (the sun is), *el sol sale*
 risk (to), v. *peligrar*
 — s. *aventura*, *riesgo*, m.
 river, s. *rio*, m.
 road, s. *camino*, m.
 roast (to), v. *asar*
 — meat, s. *asado*, m.
 rob (to), v. *robar*
 robber, s. *salteador*, m.
 robbery, s. *latrocinio*, *hurto*
 Robert, s. *Roberto*
 rock a child (to), v. *mecer la cuna*
 rogue, s. *vagamundo*, *picaro tunante*
 roll, s. *panecillo*, m.
 Rome, s. *Roma*, f.
 room, s. *camara*, f.
 — (dining), *comedor* m.
 — (bed), *cuarto*, m.
 — (drawing), *salon*, m.
 — (next), *casa proxima*
 rope, s. *soga*, *cuerda*, f.
 rose, s. *rosa*, f.
 — tree, s. *rosal*, m.
 — bud, s. *boton de rosa*
 rotten, adj. *podrido*, a

rough, adj. *aspero, severo, grosero*
 — (unpolite), adj. *grosero*
 — sea, *mar inquieto*
 round, adj. *redondo*
 royal, adj. *real*
 rub (to), v. *fregar, frotar*
 — out, v. *borrar*
 ruin, s. *ruina, f.*
 — (to), v. *arruinar, destruir*
 rule, s. *regla, f.*

rule with a pencil (to), v. *reglar*
 ruler, s. *regla, f. gobernador*
 run (to), v. n. *correr*
 — away (to), v. *huir á mas no poder*
 Russia, s. *Rusia, f.*
 Russian, adj. *Ruso, a*
 rust, s. *orin, moho,*
 rusty, adj. *oriniento, mohoso*

S.

Sacred, adj. *sagrado, sacro*
 sacrifice, s. *sacrificio, m.*
 — (to), v. n. *sacrificar*
 sad, adj. *triste*
 saddle-horses, s. *caballos de montar*
 saddler, s. *sillero, m.*
 saffron, s. *azafran, m.*
 said, p. p. *dicho*
 — (it is), *se dice*
 sail (to), v. n. *navegar, hacerse, ou dar á la vela*
 sailor, s. *marinero, navegante*
 saint, s. *santo, a.*
 sake (for my), *por amor de mi*
 sale, s. *venta, f.*
 salmon, s. *salmon, m.*
 salt, s. *sal, m.*
 — (to), v. a. *salar*
 saltpetre, s. *salitre, nitro, m.*
 salute (to), v. *saludar*
 same, adj. and sub. *mismo, a, os, as*
 — manner (in the), *misma, manera*
 — way, *mismo modo*
 satisfied, p. p. *satisfecho*
 satisfy (to), v. *satisfacer, contentar*

Saturday, s. *Sabado, m.*
 save (to), v. *salvar, ahorrar*
 — the Queen (God save) *Dios proteja la Reyna*
 saw (he), (from to see), *cl vio, from ver*
 say (to), v. a. *decir, diciendo, dicho*
 — (what do you)? *que dice V.?*
 — (that is to), *á saber*
 — (they), *se dice*
 scarce, adj. *escaso, salto*
 scarcely, adv. *apenas*
 scarlet fever, s. *escarlatina, f.*
 school, s. *escuela, f.*
 — (boarding), *pension, f.*
 — fellow, s. *condiscipulo*
 science, s. *ciencia, f.*
 scissors, s. *tijeras, f. pl.*
 scold (to), v. *reñir, regañar*
 Scotland, s. *Escocia, f.*
 Scotch, adj. *Escoses*
 scoundrel; s. *picaro, m.*
 scratch, s. *arañono, m.*
 — oneself (to), v. *arañarse*
 — as a cat (to), v. *arañar*
 screen, s. *biombo, m.*
 sea, s. *mar, m. and f.*

- sea coast, s. *costa del mar*
 — port, s. *puerto de mar*
 — weed, s. *oza, alga, f.*
 — shore, s. *playa, f. orilla, del mar*
 seal (to), v. *sellar*
 sealing-wax, s. *lacre, m.*
 seaman, s. *marinero, m.*
 season, s. *sazon, f. tiempo, m.*
 seat, s. *sitio, asiento, m. silla, f.*
 — (country), *casa de campo*
 — of a nobleman or gentleman, s. *palacio, m. torre, f.*
 secret, s. *secreto, misterio, m.*
 secretary, s. *secretario, m.*
 see (to), v. *ver, mirar*
 seeing, p. pres. *viendo*
 seek (to), v. *buscar*
 seem (to), v. n. *parecer*
 seems (it), *parece*
 seen, p. p. *visto*
 seldom, adv. *rara vez*
 selection, s. *eleccion, f.*
 self, pron. *mismo*
 sell (to), v. *vender*
 send (to), v. *enviar*
 — back (to), or away, v. *enviar otra vez*
 — for (to), *mandar á llamar*
 sense, s. *sentimiento, sentido*
 senses, *sentidos, m. pl.*
 sensible, adj. *sensato, sensible*
 — (clever), s. *ingenioso, agudo, sagaz*
 sent, p. p. *enviado*
 sentence, s. *frase*
 sentiment, s. *sentimiento, m. opinion, f.*
 September, s. *Setiembre*
 sequel, s. *serie, f.*
 serious, adj. *serio, grave*
 seriously, adv. *gravemente*
 sermon, s. *sermon, m.*
- servant, s. *criado, da; sir-
viente*
 serve (to), v. a. *servir*
 service, s. *servicio, m.*
 serviceable, adj. *servicial, útil*
 set sail (to), v. *hacerse a la
vela*
 — of china, s. *servicio de
porcelana*
 — fire to (set), *encender*
 — any thing wrong (to), v. *poner todo de traves*
 — off (to), v. *salir*
 — down (to), v. *escribir*
 — out, v. *salir*
 settle (to), v. *establecer*
 — (a bill), *pagar*
 seven, adj. *siete*
 seventh, adj. *septimo*
 seventeen, adj. *diez y sie*
 seventy, adj. *setenta*
 several, adj. *muchos, as*
 severe, adj. *severo, austero*
 severely, adv. *con severidad*
 sew (to), v. a. *coser*
 shade, s. *sombra, sombría, f.*
 shake (to), v. *sacudir, temblar*
 shall do it (I), *harelo*
 — have (I), *tendré, habré*
 — do it (he), *lo hará*
 — speak (I), *hablaré*
 — I have some? *tendré al-
gunos?*
 shame, s. *afrenta, vergüenza*
 shame (for)! intj. *ah! que ver-
güenza!*
 shameful, adj. *vergonzoso, a*
 shamefully, adv. *vergonzosamente*
 sharp, adj. *aguda, a*
 — (note in music), *diesi
aguda, sostenido, m.*
 she, conj. pers. pron. *ella*

- shelf, s. *basa, tabla*
 shell, s. *cascara, concha, f.*
 shepherd, s. *pastor, cabrero, baquero, m.*
 shew (to), v. *mostrar, demostrar*
 shield (to), v. *cubrir, defender*
 — s. *escudo, m. rodela, f.*
 shilling, s. *chelin*
 shine (to), v. *relucir, brillar*
 shines (the moon), v. *hace luna*
 — (the sun), *hace sol*
 ship, s. *navia, m.*
 shoe, s. *zapato, m.*
 — maker, s. *zapatero, m.*
 shoot (to), v. a. *tirar, disparar*
 shooting party, *caza*
 shop, s. *tienda, f.*
 — (next), s. *tienda de cerca*
 — keeper, s. *tendero, m.*
 shore, s. *ribera, playa, f.*
 — (sea), s. *orilla del mar*
 short, adj. *breve, corto*
 — time (in a), adv. *luego, presto, brevemente*
 shovel, s. *pala, f.*
 should, auxiliary verb, cond. tense, speak (I), *hablaria*
 — have (I), *tendria, habria*
 — we? *veriamos?*
 — (you), *deberia, vos deberiais*
 show, s. (a spectacle), *espectaculo, m. pompa, f.*
 — (to), v. *mostrar*
 showed, p. p. *mostrado*
 shower, s. *lluvia, f.*
 shows (it), *esto muestra*
 shrubby, s. *malezas, f. pl. bosquecillo, m.*
 shudder (to), v. *temblar, estremecer*
 shuffle, s. *confusion*
 shun (to), v. *evitar, traer*
 shut (to), v. a. *cerrar*
 — p. p. *cerrado*
 shutter, s. *contraventana, f.*
 sick, adj. *enfermo, malo*
 — people, s. *enfermos, m.*
 side, s. *lado, m.*
 — (sea), *borde, m. ribera, playa, f.*
 — (on the other), *en otra parte*
 sides (on all), *por todas partes*
 sight, s. *vista, f.*
 — (by), *de vista*
 sign, s. *signo, señal, m.*
 — (to), v. a. *signar, firmar*
 signify (to), v. *significar*
 silence, s. *silenco, m.*
 silent, adj. *callado, silencioso*
 silk, s. *seda, f.*
 — stockings, *medias de seda*
 — worm, s. *gusano de seda*
 silly, adj. *tonto, bruto, imbecil*
 — fellow, s. *simplon, tonto, m.*
 silver, s. *dinero, m. (money)*
 — s. *plata, f.*
 simple, adj. *simple*
 simpleton, s. *simplon, bobo, m.*
 sin, s. *pecado, m.*
 — (to), v. n. *pecar*
 since, conj. *ya que*
 — adv. *desde, despues*
 — (in the sense of because), *ya que*
 — I saw you, *desde que vi á V.*
 sincere, adj. *sincero*

sincere, adv. *sinceramente*
sing (to), v. *cantar*
singer, s. *cantor*, m.
singing, s. *canto*, m.
— master, s. *maestro de canto*
sing, e, adj. *solo*, (unmarried), *soltero*, *celibato*: fem. *soltera*
sinner, s. *pecador*, m.
sir, s. *señor*
sister, s. *hermana*, f.
sit (to), v. *sentarse*
— still, *estate quieto*
— down (to), v. *sentarse*
sitting, *sentamiento*, m.
situated, p.p. *situado*, *colocado*
situation, s. *situación* f. *empleo*, m.
six, adj. *seis*
sixteen, adj. *diez y seis*
sixteenth, adj. *decimo sexto*
sixth, adj. *sesenta*
skate (to), v. *patinar*
skill, s. *talento*, m.
skilful, adj. *diestro habil*
skip (to), v. *saltar*
— s. *salto*, m.
slate, s. *pizarra*, f.
slave, s. *esclava*, a.
— trade, *trafico de negros*
slavery, s. *esclavitud*, f.
sleep (to), v. n. *dormir*
— s. *sueño*
sleepy, adj. *soñolento*
slice, s. *revanada*, f.
slide (to), v. n. *deslizar*
slight, adj. *delgado*
sloven, s. and adj. *sucio*, a. *desaliñado*, a.
slow, adj. *lento*
slowly, adv. *lentamente*
sluggish, adj. *adormido*, *perezoso*

sly, adj. *astuto*, a *zivo pers-picas*
small, adj. *chico*, *pequeño*
— beer, s. *cerveza*, f.
— pox, s. *viruelas*, f. pl.
smell (to), v. *oler*
— s. *olor*, m.
smelling, s. *olfato*, m.
smoke, s. *humo*, m. *humareda*, f.
smooth, adj. *llano*, *liso*, *unido*
— (to), v. *unir*, *igualar*
snow, s. *nieve*, f.
— (to), v. n. *nevar*
snuff, s. *tabaco de polvo*
— of a candle, s. *pabilo*, m.
— box, s. *tabaquera*, f.
snuffers, s. *espabiladeras*, f. pl.
snuffer stand, *platillo de las despabiladeras*
so, adv. *asi*, *de ésta manera*
— do I, *yo tambien*
— (it was), *asi*, *era*
— much, *tanto*
— much the worse, *tanto peor*
— good, *tan bueno*
— that, conj. *con intento*, *de manera que*
— much the better, *tanto mejor*
— large, *tan grande*
— (how)? *como?*
— much (not), *no tanto*
society, s. *sociedad*, f.
sofa, s. *sofa*
soft, adj. *blando*, a.
soften (to), *ablandar*
sold, p. p. *vendido*
soldier, s. *soldado*, m.
solicit (to), v. *solicitar* *pedir*
— *rogar*
Solon, s. *Sólon*

- some, *alguno, a. unos, as, un poco*
 — bread, *un poco de pan*
 — meat, *un poco de carne*
 — time, *poco tiempo*
 — men, *hombres*
 — one, some people, some-
alguno, alguien
 some of it, *un poco de eso*
 — of it (give me), *dame v.*
un poco de eso
 something, *s. alguna cosa*
 sometimes, *adv. alguna vez*
 somewhere else, *adv. a otra*
parte
 somewhere, *adv. en alguna*
parte
 son, *s. hijo, m.*
 — (son), *s. ahijado, m.*
 song, *s. cancion, f. canto, m.*
 soon, *adv. presto, luego*
 — (too), *demasiado presto*
 — as (as), *tan pronto como*
 sooner, *mas pronto*
 soonest, *adv. los mas pronto*
 sore eyes (I have), *teng olos*
ojos malos
 — foot, *mal al pie*
 — throat, *mal de garganta*
 — tongue, *mal á la lengua;*
 use the verb *doler* with the
 article *el* or *la*. Ex.: my
 head aches, *me duele la ca-*
béza
 sorrow, *s. tristeza, f. pesa-*
dumbre, m.
 sorrowful, *adj. triste, afligido*
 sorry, *adj. triste, pesaroso*
 — (I am), *lo siento*
 — for it (I am), *lo siento*
 sort, *s. suerte, m. especie, f.*
 sovereign, *s. soberano, m.*
 soul, *s. alma, anima, f.*
 soup, *s. sopa, f. potage, caldo,*
m.
 sour, *adj. agrio, acido*
 south, *s. sur, m. medio dia,*
meridional
 sown, *p. p. sembrado*
 spade, *s. zapa*
 — at cards, *s. espadas, f. pl*
 spare (to), *v. ahorrar*
 spark, *s. centella, f.*
 sparrow, *s. gorrion, m.*
 speak (to), *v. hablar, decir*
 — the truth, (to), *decir la*
verdad
 speaking (after), *despues de*
hablar
 — (I am), *hablo*
 speech, *s. discurso, m.*
 spend money, (to), *v. gastar*
 — (to) time, *v. pasar el*
tiempo
 spite, *s. odio, m. malevolencia,*
f.
 — of (in), *á pesar de*
 spoil (to), *v. destruir, gastar,*
espoliar
 spoiled, *p. p. destruido, gas-*
tado
 spoken, *p. p. hablado*
 — (are), *se hablan*
 spoon, *s. cuchara, f.*
 spot, *s. mancha, f. sitio, m.*
 spring (season), *s. primavera*
 squadron, *s. escuadron, m.*
 square, *adj. cuadrado, m.*
 — *s. plaza, f. cuadrado, m.*
 stable, *s. cuadra, f.*
 staff of the army, *s. estado*
mayor
 stage, *s. teatro, m.*
 stale bread, *adj. pan duro*
 stare at (to), *v. mirar, atenta-*
mente

- stare in the face (to), v. *fixar la vista en uno*
 starts (the coach), *sale, parte*
 state, s. *estado, reyno, imperio, m.*
 stay (to), v. *estar, esperar*
 — s. *detencion, f.*
 steady, adj. *firme, constante*
 step, s. *paso, m.*
 stick, s. *baston, palo, m.*
 stiff, adj. *tieso*
 still, adj. *quieto, quedo*
 — adv. *aun, todavia*
 stir up the fire (to), *revolver, or atizar el fuego*
 stir (to), v. *mover, menear, agitar*
 stocking, s. *media*
 stolen, p. p. *hurtado, robado*
 stool, s. *asiento, banquillo de pie*
 stoop (to), v. *bajarse, inclinarse*
 stop (to), v. *estorvar, detener*
 — oneself (to), v. *estorvarse*
 stopped (my watch has), *le dará mis muestras*
 storm, s. *borrasa, tormenta, f.*
 story, s. *historia, f. cuento, m. mentira, f.*
 — teller, s. *mentiroso, a*
 stove, s. *estufa, f.*
 stout, adj. *valiente*
 — man, s. *hombre, robusto*
 strange, adj. *extraño, a.*
 stranger, s. *extrangero, forastero, m.*
 strawberry, s. *freza*
 — beds, s. *madroños*
 street, s. *calle, f.*
 strike (to), v. *golpear, herir, (clock), dar*
 strength, s. *fuerza, f.*
 string, s. *cordel, m. cinta, f.*
 strong, adj. *fuerte*
 stronger, adj. *mas fuerte*
 strongest, *el mas fuerte*
 struck, p. p. *herido, golpeado*
 study (to), v. *estudiar*
 — s. *estudio, m.*
 stuff, s. *estofa, f.*
 stupid, adj. *estupido, a.*
 subdue (to), v. a. *sojuzgar, dominar, vencer*
 submit (to), v. a. *someterse*
 subscriber, s. *subscriber*
 succeed (to), v. a. *suceder*
 success, s. *suceso, m.*
 such, adj. and s. *tal*
 sudden, adj. *subito, repentino*
 suddenly, adv. *repentinamente*
 suffer (to), v. *sufrir, permitir*
 sugar, s. *azucar, m.*
 — plums, s. *pastillas*
 — basin, s. *azucarero, m.*
 suit (to), v. *adaptar*
 — of clothes, s. *vestido, entero*
 sultry, *muy caliente*
 sum, s. *suma, f.*
 summer, s. *estio, verano, m.*
 sun, s. *sol, m.*
 — is rising, (the), *el sol sale*
 Sunday, s. *Domingo, m.*
 sung, p. p. *cantado*
 sup (to), v. *cenar*
 supper, s. *cena, f.*
 suppose (to), v. *conjeturar*
 — that, conj. *si, suponer, pensar*
 support (to), v. *soportar, sostener, asistir*
 — s. *sustento, m.*
 sure, adj. *seguro, cierto*
 surely, adv. *seguramente*

surgeon, s. *cirujano*
 surpass (to), v. *exceder*
 surprise (to), v. a. *sobresaltar*
 — s. *sobresalto*, m.
 suspect (to), v. a. *sospechar*
 Sussex, s. *Sussex*
 swear (to), v. *jurar*
 sweep, s. *limpia*, *chimeneas*
 sweep (to), v. *barrer*

sweet, adj. *dulce*, *suave*
 sweetly, adv. *suavemente*
 Switzerland, s. *Suiza*
 swim (to), v. n. *nadar*
 — over to), v. *pasar a nado*
 swimmer, s. *nadador*
 sword, s. *espada*, f.

T.

Table, s. *mesa*, f.
 — cloth, s. *mantel*, m.
 — beer, s. *cerveza*, *floja*, f.
 — (card), s. *mesa de juego*
 tailor, s. *sastre*, m.
 take (to), v. a. *tomar*, *prender*
 — care (to), v. *tener cuidado*
 — away (to), v. *saquear*, *llevar*
 — place (to), v. *acaecer*
 — in (to), v. *engañar*
 — a walk (to), v. *pasearse*
 — one's pleasure (to). v. *divertirse*
 — my mare, *traye mi yegua*
 — off or from (to), v. *sacar*
 — it to the collar maker, *llevalo al silero*, or *guarnicionero*
 — a lesson (to), v. *tomar leccion*
 — any one to (to), v. *conducir*
 — anything to (to), v. *llevar*
 — over to (to), v. *pasar*
 — cold (to), v. *costiparse*
 — alarm (to), v. *tener miedo*
 — pains (to), v. *tener cuidado*

taken-up, *ocupado*, *arrestado*
 — p. p. *prendido*, *ocupado*
 — ill (to), *enfermar*
 tale, s. *cuento*, m. *novela*, *fabula*, f.
 talent, s. *talento*, m.
 talk (to), v. *hablar*, *conversar*
 — nonsense (to), *disparatar*
 tall, adj. *alto grande*
 — as (as), *tan alto*
 taller, adj. *mas grande*, *mas alto*
 tallow chandler, s. *velero*, m.
 tame, adj. *manso*
 — (to), v. *amansar*, *domar*
 — one's passion (to), v. *domar*, *dominar*
 tap a cask (to), v. *poner la caña en el barril*
 tart, s. *torta*, f.
 — (apple), s. *torta de manzanas*
 task, s. *tarea*, f.
 taste, s. *gusto*, m.
 — (to), v. *gustar*
 taught, p. p. *enseñado*
 taxes, s. *tasa*, *imposicion*, f.
 tea, s. *té*, m.
 — dealer, s. *comerciante de té*

- teach (to), v. *enseñar dar lección*
 tear (to), v. *desdeditar, desgarrar*
 tease (to), v. *atormentar*
 tedious, adj. *fastidioso, a.*
 teeth, s. *los dientes*, m. pl.
 tell (to), v. *decir*
 — the truth (to), v. *decir verdad*
 — tale, s. *chismoso*, m.
 temerity, s. *temeridad*, f.
 temper, s. *carácter, genio, temperamento*, m.
 ten, adj. *diez*
 tender, adj. *tierno, a.*
 tenderly, adv. *tiernamente, con ternura*
 tenderness, s. *ternura, ternura*
 tenth, adj. *decimo, a.*
 term, s. *termino*, m. *condición, convención, expresión*, f.
 terminate (to), v. *terminar, limitar*
 Thames, s. *Tamesis*
 than (rather), *mas bien que*
 — seven (more), *mas de siete*
 — I (more), *mas que yo*
 — he (more), *mas que él*
 — never (it is better), *mas vale tarde que nunca*
 — rich (I am poorer), *soy mas pobre que rico*
 thank (to), v. *dar gracias*
 — you (I), *gracias*
 thanked, p. p. *agradecido*
 thankful, adj. *agradecido, grato*
 thanks, s. *gracias*, f. pl.
 that, pron. *ese, esa, eso, aquél, aquella, aquello, quien, que*
 — way, *por aquella parte*
 that which, indetermin. pron. *aquello que, lo que*
 — of, *aquella de, lo de*
 — one, pron. *aquello, a.*
 — I have heard (the gentleman), *el caballero que he oído*
 — conj. *á fin que*
 — is never refused, *esto no se rehusa nunca*
 thatched, *techo*
 — house, s. *casa pejiza*
 the, art. def. *el, la, lo, los, las*
 theatre, s. *teatro*, m.
 thee, conj. pers. pron. *tu, te, ti*
 their, poss. pron. *su, sus*
 theirs, disj. poss. pron. *suyos, tuyas*
 them, pron. *ellos, ellas, los, las, les*
 — (I speak to), *les hablo*
 — conj. pers. pron. and also disj. with a prep. Ex.: I love them, *los, or las quiero*
 — (against), disjunc. pron. *contra ellos, ellas*
 — (to), *les*, conj. pers. pron. in the dat. Ex.: I speak to them, or am speaking, *les hablo*
 then, adv. *aun*
 — (now and), *de cuando en cuando*
 — (in the sense of afterwards), *despues*
 — conj. *aunque*
 thence, adv. *de allí*
 there, adv. prep. *allí, allá*
 — prep. (here and) *aquí y allí*
 — is, or are, impers. *helo allí, este es, alla or allí está, ha, hay*

- there was or were, *habia*
 — were, *habia*
 — will be, *habrá*
 — would be, *habria*
 — (is)? *hay?*
 therabouts, *por allá, cerca, acerca de*
 thereby, *por allá*
 therefore, adv. and conj. *por eso, por tanto, pues, luego*
 these, demons. pron. *estos, estas*. Ex.: these books, *estos libros*
 they, conj. pers. pron. *ellos solos, ellas solas*
 — (in the sense of any one), *se*
 — speak of peace, *se habla de*
 — (more than), *mas que ellos, ou ellas*
 — speak of war, *se habla de guerra*
 thick, adj. *espeso, grueso*
 thief, s. *ladron, salteador*, m.
 thimble, s. *dedal*, m.
 thine, poss. pron. *tu, tuyo, a, os, as*
 thing (any), *nada, cualquiera cosa*
 — s. *cosa*, f.
 — (some), *alguna cosa*
 think (to), v. *pensar, creer*
 thinking ((am), *penso*
 thirst, s. *sed*, f.
 thirsty (to be), *tener sed*
 thirty, adj. *treinta*
 this, demons. pron. *éste, ésta, esto*
 thither, adv. *allí, allá*
 thorn, s. *espina*, f.
 those, demons. pron. *aquellos aquellas*
 those who, *los, or las que*
 thou, conj. pers. pron. *tu*
 though, conj. *aunque*
 thought, s. *pensamiento*, m.
 thousand, s. *mil*, m.
 three, adj. *tres*
 — times, *tres veces, triple*
 thrive (to), v. *medrar, prosperar*
 through a place (to pass), *atraversar*
 — prep. *por, de parte á parte*
 throw (to), v. *hechar, tirar*
 — away (to), *perder, desperdiciar*
 thrown, p. p. *tirado*
 thrush, s. *tordo*, m.
 thumb, s. *pulgar*, m.
 thunder, s. *trueno*, m.
 — (to), v. *atronar*
 Thursday, s. *Jueves*, m.
 thus, adv. *asi, de este modo*
 thy, conj. poss. pron. *tu; tuyo, a, os, ae*
 tide, s. *marea*, f.
 tie (to), v. *atar*
 tied up, p. p. *atado*
 tight, adj. *apretado, estrecho*
 tile, s. *teja*, f.
 till the ground (to), v. *cultivar*
 — prep. *hasta, hasta que*
 — now, *hasta ahora*
 — I read, *hasta que lea*
 time, s. *tiempo*, m.
 — (in), *con el tiempo*
 — will (at what), *á que hora*
 — (in music), *medida compas*
 times (six), *seis veces*
 — (several), *muchas veces*

- tired, adj. *fatigado, cansado*
 tiresome, adj. *pesado, enfadoso*
 title, s. *título, m.*
 to, prep. *á, to London, á Londres*
 — prep. *de, á, por*
 — the, *al, á los, m. á la, á las, f.*
 — be, v. *ser, estar*
 — day, adv. *hoy*
 — night, *de noche*
 toast, s. *tostada, f. tostada de pan*
 together, adv. *juntos, entrambos*
 told, p. p. *dicho*
 — (he), pret. *dijo*
 to-morrow, adv. *mañana*
 — (the day after), *pasado mañana*
 tongs, s. *tenazas, f. pl.*
 tongue, s. *lengua, f.*
 — (sore), *á la lengua*
 — (hold your), *calle V.*
 too, adv. *también, for also*
 — long, *demasiado largo*
 — much, *demasiado*
 — many, *demasiado*
 — soon, *demasiado presto*
 took (I), *tomé, pret.*
 tooth, s. *diente, m.*
 — ache, s. *mal de muelas*
 top, s. *altura, cima, cumbre, f.*
 — (from) to bottom. *de arriba á bajo; de alto á bajo*
 torment, s. *tormento, m.*
 — (to), v. *atormentar*
 towards, adv. *hacia*
 towel, s. *toalla, f. paño de manos*
 tower, s. *torre, f.*
 town, s. *villa, f. pueblo, m.*
 toy, s. *juguete*
 translate (to), v. a. *traducir*
 translation, s. *traducion, f.*
 travel (to), v. *viajar*
 travelling ten miles a day (I am), *ando diez millas al día*
 travels, s. *viajes, m. pl.*
 tread upon (to), v. a. *hollar, pisar*
 treasure, s. *tésoro, m.*
 treat, s. *regalo, m.*
 — (to), v. *tratar, regalar*
 treat you with them (I will), *lo regalare con ellos*
 treated, p. p. *tratado, regalado*
 treatise, s. *tratado, m.*
 tree, s. *arbol, m.*
 trick, s. *tiro, chasco, burla*
 — at cards, s. *baza, f.*
 troop, s. *tropa, f.*
 trouble, s. *afliccion, molestia*
 — (to), v. *incomodar*
 troublesome, adj. *importuno, incomodo*
 true, adj. *verdadero, cierto*
 truly, adv. *verdaderamente, sin duda*
 trump (at cards,) s. *triunfo*
 — (at cards) (to), v. *cortar*
 truss of hay, s. *haz de heno*
 trust (to), v. *fiar confiar*
 trusty, adj. *fiel, seguro, leal*
 truth, s. *verdad, f.*
 — (to speak the), v. *decir verdad*
 try (to), v. a. *probar, tentar*
 Tuesday, s. *Martes, m.*
 tune, s. *tono, m.*
 — (to), v. a. *entonar, acordar*
 tuner of instruments, s. *templador, m.*
 turf, s. *cesped, m.*
 Turk, *Turco, m.*

Turkey, s. <i>Turquia</i> , f.	twelfth night, s. <i>día de reyes</i>
— carpet, s. <i>tapiz</i> , or <i>alfombra de Turquía</i>	twelve, adj. <i>doze</i>
— (a fowl), s. <i>pavo</i> , m.	— o'clock at night, <i>medi noche</i>
turn (to), v. a. <i>volver, tornar</i>	— at noon, <i>medio día</i>
— one's self (to), <i>volverse</i>	twenty, adj. <i>veinte</i>
— (it is your), <i>llego su turno</i>	twenty-one, adj. <i>veinte y u</i>
— back (to), v. <i>volver atrás</i>	twice, adj. <i>dos veces</i>
turnip, s. <i>nabo</i> , m.	two, adj. <i>dos</i>
twelfth, adj. <i>duodécimo</i>	— o'clock, <i>las dos</i>

U.

Ugly, adj. <i>feo</i> , a.	university, s. <i>universidad</i> , f.
umbrella, s. <i>parasol</i> , m. <i>para aguas</i>	unpardonable, adj. <i>imperdable</i>
unable, adj. <i>incapaz</i>	unpolite, adj. <i>grosero</i> , d <i>ices</i>
uncertain, adj. <i>incierto</i>	until, prep. <i>hasta</i> , <i>hasta</i>
uncle, s. <i>tío</i> , m.	— Tuesday, <i>hasta A</i>
uncommonly, adv. <i>raramente</i> , <i>mucho</i>	unwell, adj. <i>indispuesto</i>
undecieve (to), v. <i>desengañar</i>	upstairs, <i>arriba</i>
under, prep. <i>debajo</i> , <i>bajo</i>	up (are you)? <i>está V. tado?</i>
— the necessity, <i>obligado á</i>	up! <i>arriba! levantarse!</i>
— eleven pence, <i>menos de onze penes</i>	— (to get up), v. <i>levantarse</i>
— waistcoat, s. <i>chupa</i> , f.	upholsterer, s. <i>tapicero</i> , m.
understand (to), v. <i>entender</i> , <i>saber</i>	upon, prep. <i>sobre</i> , <i>en cima</i>
understanding, s. <i>entendimiento</i> , m. <i>inteligencia</i> , f.	upright, adj. <i>derecho</i> , <i>justo</i>
understood, p. p. <i>entendido</i> , <i>sabido</i>	upwards, adv. <i>hacia arriba</i>
undertake (to), v. <i>emprender</i>	— of, <i>mas que</i>
undertaking, s. <i>empresa</i> , f.	us, conj. pers. pron. <i>nosotros</i> , <i>as</i> , <i>nos</i>
undress (to), v. <i>desnudarse</i>	use (to), v. <i>usar</i> , <i>hacer uso de</i>
unfortunate, adj. and s. <i>infeliz</i> , <i>desgraciado</i>	— s. <i>uso</i> , m. <i>costumbre</i> , f.
unfruitful, adj. <i>estéril</i>	— (for the), <i>para el uso</i>
ungrateful, adj. <i>ingrato</i> , <i>desagradecido</i>	— (we make), <i>nos servimos</i>
unhurt, adj. <i>sin mal</i> , <i>no dañado</i>	— (cannot), <i>no puedo servirme</i>
unison with (in), <i>segun</i>	used, <i>usado</i>
	— by most masters, <i>de la que hacen uso muchos maestros</i>
	— to travel (I am), <i>estoy acostumbrado á viajar</i>

used to (to be), v. *estar acost-*
tumbrado
 useful, adj. *util, provechoso* | usually, adv. *ordinairimente,*
generalmente
 utility, s. *utilidad, f.*

V.

Vacation, s. *vacacion, f.*
 vain, adj. *vano, a.*
 veal, s. *ternera, f.*
 vegetable, s. *legumbres, f. pl.*
 veil, s. *velo, m. mantilla, f.*
 velvet, s. *terciopelo, m.*
 venerable, adj. *venerable*
 vengeance, s. *venganza, f.*
 Venice, s. *Venezia, f.*
 verb, s. *verbo, m.*
 very adv. *muy, sumamente*
 — much, adv. *mucho, mu-*
chísimo
 — soon, adv. *presto, luego*
 — well, *muy bien*
 — handsome, *muy hermoso*
 — lately, adv. *hace muy poco*
 — word (the), *la misma*
palabra | vicar, s. *vicario, m.*
 vicarage, s. *vicaria, f.*
 vice, s. *vicio, m.*
 vicinity, s. *vecindad, f.*
 Vienna, s. *Viena*
 village, s. *aldea, f. lugar, m.*
 vindictive, adj. *vindicativo*
 vine, s. *viña, cepa, f.*
 vinegar, s. *vinagre*
 virtue, s. *virtud, f.*
 visit, s. *visita, f.*
 — (to), v. *visitar*
 viz, adv. *á saber*
 voice, s. *voz, f. voto, m.*
 volume, s. *tomo, volumen, m.*
 vowel, s. *vocal, f.*
 vulgar, adj. *vulgar, comun*
 — s. *el vulgo*

W.

Wafer, s. *oblea, f.*
 wager, s. *apuesta, f.*
 — (to) lay a, *apostar*
 waistcoat, *chupa, f.*
 wait upon (to), v. *servir, visi-*
tár
 — at table (to), v. *servir á*
la mesa
 — for (to), v. *esperar,*
aguardar
 — on a friend (to), v. *visi-*
tar un amigo
 waited, p. p. *esperado, servido*
 waiter, s. *servidor, criado, m.*
 Wales, s. *Gales* | Wales (Prince of), *Principe*
de Gales
 walk (to take a), v. *pascarse*
 — (to), v. s. *andar, camin-*
ar, pasear, pascarse
 — in (to), v. *entrar*
 — out (to), v. *salir*
 — in (pray), *tenga V. la*
bondad de entrar
 — s. *pase*
 walks of a garden (the), *paseo*
 walked, p. p. *paseado*
 wall, s. *muralla, f.*
 walnut, s. *nuez, f.*
 — tree, s. *nogal, m.*

- wander (to), v. *errar, vagar*
 want, s. *falta, necesidad*, f.
 monester, m.
 — (I), *necesito*
 — of (for), *por falta de*
 — greasing (they), *necesitan untarse*, speaking of wheels
 — a hat (I want), *necesito un sombrero*
 — (you) too much for it, or them, *V. pide mucho por eso*
 wanted, adj. *necesario*
 wanting, *que falta á*
 — (there are five), *faltan cinco*
 — (there are many things), *faltan muchas cosas*
 wants to speak to you (he), *desea hablar, con V.*
 war, s. *guerra*, f.
 — (man of), s. *navio*, or *buque de guerra*
 warbling, s. *gorgeo*, m.
 warehouse, s. *almacen*, m.
 warm (to), v. *calentar*
 — (to be), v. *tener, calor*
 — (my feet are), *tengo los pies calientes*
 — (it is), *hace calor*
 — (it was), *hacia calor*
 — beds (to), v. *calentar las camas*
 warmed, p. p. *calentado*
 warmer, adj. *mas caliente, con calor*
 warming-pan, s. *calentador de cama*
 was, imp. and pret. of to be
 — (I), *yo era*, or *estaba, yo fui*, or *estuve*
 — to have, *debía tener*
 was standing, *estaba de pie*
 — forty years old (she), *tenía cuarenta años*
 — cold (it), *hacia frío*
 — brought, *se trajo*
 wash oneself (to), v. *lavarse*
 — (to), v. *lavar*
 washed, p. p. *lavado*
 washerwoman, s. *lavandera*
 waste, adj. *inútil*
 — (to), v. *disipar, perder*
 watch, s. *muestra*, f. *reloj*, m.
 — (to), v. *velar, observar*
 — house, s. *cuerpo de guardia*
 — maker's, s. *relojero*, m.
 — man, s. *sereno*, m.
 water, s. *agua*, f.
 — colours, s. *aguada*, m.
 — the flowers (to), v. *regar las flores*
 — (to go by), v. *ir por agua*
 waterman, s. *barquero*, m.
 watermill, s. *molino de agua*
 wax, s. *lera*, f.
 — (sealing), s. *lacre*, m.
 way, s. *camino, modo*, m.
 manera, f.
 — (every), *por todas partes*
 — (in the same), *del mismo modo*
 — of joke (by), *por chanza, en broma*
 — (this), *por aquí*, or *allí*
 we conj. pers. pron. *nosotros, as, nos*
 weak, adj. *debil, flaco, enfermizo*
 — side, s. *el lado debil*
 wealth, s. *riqueza, opulencia*, f.
 wealthy, adj. *rico, opulento*

wear (to), v. *llevar, traer*
 weather, s. *tiempo, m.*
 — (fine), s. *buen tiempo, m.*
 — (how is the) ? *que tiempo hace?*
 — (it is bad), *hace mal tiempo*
 Wednesday, s. *Miércoles, m.*
 week, s. *semana, f.*
 — (last), s. *semana pasada*
 — (next), s. *la semana que viene*
 — (this day), *de hoy en ocho dias*
 — (to-morrow), *de mañana en ocho dias*
 weigh (to), v. *pesar, examinar*
 weight, s. *peso, m.*
 — (by), *al peso*
 weighty, adj. *pesado*
 welcome, adj. *bien venido*
 welfare, s. *bien estar*
 well, s. *pozo, m.*
 — ! adv. *y bien!*
 — (I am very), *estoy bueno*
 — done, *bien hecho*
 — enough, *bastantemente bien*
 — as (as), *tambien como*
 — and good, *en hora buena, buena está*
 — adv. *bien*
 — pretty, *pasablemente*
 went (he), *fué*
 — away (I), *me fui*
 — were (they), *eran, estaban, fueron, estuvieron*
 — so good (you), *V. ha tenido la bondad de*
 — there ? *había?*
 west, s. *oeste, occidente*
 — Indies, s. *las Indias occidentales*

wet, adj. *mojado*
 — (to), v. *mojar*
 what, pron. *que, lo que*
 — does my brother do ? *que hace mi hermano?*
 — with a subs. what book ? *que libro?*
 — is the matter ? *que es eso?*
 — is it o'clock ? *que hora es?*
 — do you say ? *que dice V.?*
 — is that ? *que es eso?*
 — a noise ! *que ruido !*
 — were his designs ? *cuales eran sus intenciones?*
 — for ? *por que?*
 — colour ? *que color?*
 whatever, pron. ind. *cualquiera*
 — his intentions may be, *cualquiera que sean sus intenciones*
 — you may ask, *lo que V. pida*
 — he may be, *séa él quien quiera*
 wheat, s. *trigo, m.*
 wheel, s. *rueda, f.*
 when, adv. *cuando*
 — I have done, *cuando haya concluido*
 whence, adv. *donde, de donde*
 whence come you ? *de donde viene V.?*
 whenever, adv. *todas las veces que, cuando*
 where ? *donde?*
 — (every), adv. *por todas partes*
 whereas, adv. *por cuanto*
 whereby, prep. *por lo cual, por donde*
 wherever, adv. *donde quiera*
 which, pron. *el cual, el que*

- which way? *de que lado, en que parte*
 — (that), *lo que, lo cual*
 while, conj. *mientras que*
 whilst, adv. *mientras que*
 whimsical, adj. *caprichoso*
 whip, s. *azote, látigo*, m.
 — (to), v. *azotar*
 whist, s. *whist*, m.
 white, adj. *blanco*
 — frost, s. *escarcha*
 who, pron. *quien, que*
 — (they), *ellos que*
 — (he), *el que*
 — (she), *ella que*
 whoever, pron. indef. *quienquiera, cualquier, cualquiera*
 whole, adj. and s. *todo, entero*
 wholesome, adj. *sano, solubre*
 wholly, adv. *enteramente*
 whom, pron. *quien*
 whose, pron. *cuyo, a, os, as*
 — house is that? *de quien es aquella casa*
 whosoever, pron. *quienquiera*
 why, conj. *por que*
 wicked, adj. *malo, perverso*
 wide, adj. *ancho, grande*
 — (it is nine feet), *tiene nueve pies de ancho*
 wife, s. *muger, esposa*
 will, s. *gana, voluntad*, f.
 — (testament), s. *testamento* m.
 — sign of the future tense.
 — he have? *tendrá él?*
 — you? *quiere V.?*
 — v. *querer*
 — you have some? *quiere V. algunos?*
 — (I) will speak of it, *hablaré de ello*
 — (I), *de buena gana* will (you) have them do so, *V. quiere que lo hagan así*
 William, s. *Guillermo*, m.
 willing (to be), v. *querer*
 — (he does not seem), *parece que no quiere*
 willingly, adv. *de buena gana*
 win (to), v. *ganar*
 wind, s. *viento, aire*, m.
 windmill, s. *molino de viento*
 window, s. *ventana*, f.
 windy, adj. *ventoso*
 wine, s. *vino*, m.
 — glass, s. *vaso*, m.
 winter, s. *invierno*, m.
 wipe (to), v. *limpiar*
 wise, adj. *sabio, docto*
 wisely, adv. *sabiamente*
 wish (to), v. *desear*
 wish, s. *deseo*, m.
 wit, s. *ingenio*, m. *agudeza*
 with, prep. *con de, á, en contra, entre*
 — me, *con migo*
 — them, *con ellos, ellas*
 within, prep. *dentro*
 — four days, *dentro de cuatro días*
 without, prep. *sin*
 — knowing, *sin conocer*
 — them (persons), *sin ellos, ellas*
 wolf, s. *lobo*, m.
 woman, s. *muger*, f.
 — (old), *vieja*, f.
 won, p.p. *ganado*
 wonder, s. *admiracion*, f.
 — (to), v. *admirarse*
 wood, s. *leña, madera, leño*
 work, s. *trabajo, labor*, m.
 — (to), v. *trabajar*
 — box, s. *caja*, f.
 — shop, s. *taller*, m.

- workman, s. *obrero*, m.
 working day, *día de trabajo*
 world, s. *mundo*, m.
 worm, s. *gusano*, m.
 — (silk), s. *gusano de seda*
 worn out, p. p. *usado*
 — by fatigue, *traydo*
 worse, adj. *peor*, *mas malo*
 — and worse, *de peor en peor*
 — (so much the), *tanto peor*
 worth, adj. *vale*
 — (it is), *vale...*
 worthy, adj. *digno*
 would, v. aux. sign of cond.
 — you be? *sería V.?*
 — (he) have, *habría, tendría*
 — (you) not have, *V. no tendría*
 — you not have consented? *no consentiría V.?*
- would (there) be, *habría*
 wound (to), v. *herir*
 — s. *herida*, f.
 wounded, p. p. *herido*
 wretch, s. *miserable*, m. & f.
 wristband, s. *puño*, m.
 write (to), v. *escribir*
 writing, s. *escritura*, f.
 — s. plur. *escritos*, m. pl.
 written, p. p. *escrito*
 wrong, adj. *falso*, *equivocado*
 — s. *injurias*, f. *agravio*, m.
 — (to be in the), *no tener razon*
 — (you have done), *V. hizo mal*
 — (to set every thing poner todo de traves
 — side, s. *el revés*, m.
 wrongfully, adj. *injuriosamente*

Y.

- Yard, s. *vara*, f.
 — (of a house), *patio, corral*, m.
 year, s. *año*, m.
 — (new), *año nuevo*
 — (last), *el año último, antaño*
 — (a), *por año*
 yearly, adj. and adv. *cada año, anualmente*
 yellow, adj. *amarillo*, *jaldo*
 yes, adv. *si*
 yesterday, adv. *ayer*
 — (the day before), *ante ayer*
 yet, adv. *aun, además de eso*
 yield (to), v. *ceder, rendirse, conceder*
 yonder, prep. *allá, allí*
- you, conj. pers. pron. *vosotros, as, vos, usted, ustedes, V.*
 — have done wrong, *V. hizo mal*
 young, adj. *joven, mozo*
 — people, *jóvenes, la juventud*
 younger, *mas joven*
 — brother, *hermano menor*
 youngest, *el menor, el mas joven*
 young lady, *señorita*
 your, conj. poss. pron. *vuestro, a, os, as, de vos su*
 yours, disjunct. poss. *vuestro, a; os, as, suyo, a, os as*
 yourself, pron. *vos mismo, a, os, as*

ERRATA.

art.	page,	note.	instead of	read
1	2	1	vuestro	<i>de V.</i>
2	2	1	su,	<i>suyo</i>
3	3	3	disipulos	<i>pupilos</i>
"	"	4	invitado	<i>convidado</i>
4	3	1	vos aveis	<i>V. tiene</i>
"	"	2	han	<i>tienen</i>
"	"	6	no yo he	<i>no lo tengo</i>
5	4	1	havia te	<i>tengo</i>
"	"	3	letra	<i>carta</i>
6	"	1	é, vos sois	<i>y V. no</i>
7	5	3	aqui	<i>ayer</i>
"	"	4	estampado	<i>impreso</i>
9	6	1	si yo?	<i>estoy</i>
10	"	2	calamidad	<i>inquietud</i>
"	"	4	jugar	<i>tocar</i>
11	7	5	estar	<i>ser</i>
"	"	6	haber	<i>tener</i>
14	8	1	amado, <i>from</i> amadar ...	<i>estimar</i>
15	9	12	enganarse	<i>enredo</i>
17	10	5	mas que mi	<i>mejor que yo</i>
18	11	7	malo	<i>enfermo</i>
21	13	3	volver, alugar	<i>volver á pie</i>
26	17	7	tengo vm. la bondadde	<i>rogar</i>
49	36	7	tranquilo	<i>quieto</i>
56	41	5	saltaron?	<i>salto</i>
63	47	2	es una dicha	<i>está todo acabado</i>
65	49	10	tal	<i>ahora mismo</i>
77	59	6	prender	<i>tomar</i>
86	68	9	deleitoso sitio	<i>sitio ameno</i>
104	84	4	gridar	<i>gritar</i>
110	91	7	noble	<i>fino</i>
111	92	1	noble portura	<i>postura elegante</i>
115	95	9	conformemente	<i>en conformidad de</i>

ALSO JUST PUBLISHED, Price 4s. 6d.

THE
PORTUGUESE TRESOR,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION TO THE
GRAMMAR OF THAT LANGUAGE;

Being a selection of easy English to Translate into
Portuguese at Sight, with Notes, and an
English-Portuguese Lexicon at the end of the Work.

A KEY MAY ALSO BE HAD.

On vient de mettre en Vente chez les mêmes Libraries,
prix 4s. 6d.

THE GERMAN TRESOR;

OR,

**THE ART OF TRANSLATING EASY ENGLISH
INTO GERMAN AT SIGHT,
WITHOUT A MASTER.**

ON THE PLAN OF LE PETIT SECRÉTAIRE, AND LE TRÉSOR DE
L'ÉCOLIER FRANÇAIS.

A KEY TO DITTO, 3s. 6d.

A New Edition, got up with much care, and considerably
improved, with Foot-notes, of

DE PORQUET'S

TESORETTO DELLO SCOLARE ITALIANO;

OR,

**THE ART OF TRANSLATING ENGLISH INTO
ITALIAN AT SIGHT.**

WITH

COPIOUS GRAMMATICAL FOOT-NOTES AND TRANSLATIONS,

In which the Tonic Accent has been marked throughout.

A GREAT ASSISTANCE TO BEGINNERS.

AVIS AU PUBLIC.

Monsieur F. DE PORQUET informs his Friends and the Public, he has just returned from Paris, where he has made numerous engagements of French, English, Italian, and German Teachers of both sexes; and has also brought with him the Terms of some of the best Schools and Private Families in Paris receiving English Ladies and Gentlemen, either as Pupils or Boarders, on terms which cannot but meet with the approbation of his friends in England.

M. DE PORQUET may be seen daily at his Warehouse for Elementary Works, 11, Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, from ten till three.

*Resident & Daily Governesses, Professors & Teachers,
Natives or Foreigners.*

TO FAMILIES AND SCHOOLS.

Monsieur F. DE PORQUET, Bookseller, who has been Twenty years a Professor of Languages in England, and Author of "*Le Trésor de l'Ecolier Français*, or the Art of Translating English into French at Sight," informs the Nobility, Gentry, and Heads of Schools, that he has numerous applications from English, French, and German Governesses, Tutors, and Teachers in every branch of Education, in want of Situations. Mons. de Porquet's experience as a teacher, it is considered, enables him to be a competent judge of the several abilities of the candidates, who are recommended by him to schools and families free of charge.

Apply, if by letter, stating full particulars, *post paid*, or personally, between Ten and Four, daily, to F. de Porquet, School Bookseller, 11, Tavistock Street, Covent Garden.



